



Gc  
942.0006  
C14p  
New ser.  
no.26  
1702759

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00729 1096





# DOCUMENTS

ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF

## S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

EDITED,

FOR THE MOST PART FROM ORIGINAL SOURCES, BY

W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.S.A.,

MINOR CANON, LIBRARIAN, SUCCECTOR, AND JUNIOR CARDINAL IN S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, AND ONE OF  
THE HONORARY LIBRARIANS OF HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.



*Camden Society*  
*new ser.*  
*no. 26*

PRINTED FOR THE CAMDEN SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LXXX.

DOCUMENTS

ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF

# S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

EDITED

FOR THE MOST PART FROM MANUSCRIPTS OF

W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D., F.R.S.

FROM EXISTING MANUSCRIPTS AND OTHER SOURCES IN A LIBRARY OF THE  
THE DONOR'S INTENTION TO THE CATHEDRAL AND THE HISTORY OF THE



Π2455.821

PRINTED FOR THE GARDNER SOCIETY

M. McCLELLAN



1702759

DOCUMENTS

ILLUSTRATING THE HISTORY OF

S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

[NEW SERIES XXVI]



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014

<https://archive.org/details/publications26camd>



# COUNCIL OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1861.

*President,*

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF VERNON, M.P.

WILLIAM CHAPPEL, ESQ., M.P.

HENRY CHAMBERLAIN, ESQ., M.P.

F. W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

WESTMINSTER:

PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS,  
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

JAMES W. COLE, ESQ., M.P.

[NEW SERIES XXVI.]





# COUNCIL OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1880-1.

---

*President,*

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF VERULAM, F.R.G.S.

WILLIAM CHAPPELL, ESQ., F.S.A., *Treasurer.*

HENRY CHARLES COOTE, ESQ., F.S.A.

F. W. COSENS, ESQ., F.S.A.

JAMES E. DOYLE, ESQ.

JAMES GAIRDNER, ESQ.

SAMUEL RAWSON GARDINER, ESQ., *Director.*

WILLIAM OXENHAM HEWLETT, ESQ., F.S.A.

ALFRED KINGSTON, ESQ., *Secretary.*

CHARLES A. J. MASON, ESQ.

STUART A. MOORE, ESQ., F.S.A.

FREDERIC OUVRY, ESQ., V.P.S.A.

THE EARL OF POWIS, LL.D.

EVELYN PHILIP SHIRLEY, ESQ., M.A., F.S.A.

REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D. F.S.A.

JAMES SPEDDING, ESQ.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Preface.	
Introduction.	
I. A Series of Indulgences granted for the building or repair of portions of S. Paul's Cathedral, 1564-1587.	1
II. Bull of Urban IV. for the revocation of a Bull of Pope Alexander his predecessor for selling a Prebendal Estate in S. Paul's Cathedral to the Bishopric of	1
<p>The COUNCIL of the CAMDEN SOCIETY desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications; the Editors of the several works being alone responsible for the same.</p>	
III. Bishop Braybrooke in 1589.	35
VI. Prayers to S. Erkenwald, from a MS. Book of Hours in the possession of the Rev. J. Fuller Russell.	36
VII. Office of S. Erkenwald.	37
VIII. Office for the Commemoration of St. Peter and Paul.	38
IX. Collects transcribed by Thomas Bateman, "abbot of all the Perichanons in Paulles".	35
X. A Short Chronicle of S. Paul's Cathedral from 1140 to 1841.	41
XI. Chronicle of S. Paul's London ad annum 1593.	54
XII. Kalender and List of Obits observed in S. Paul's Cathedral, from a MS. temp. Richard II.	61
XIII. List of Obits observed in S. Paul's Cathedral, with the payments made on each occasion, from a MS. temp. Richard II.	76





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

Preface.

Introduction.

I. A Series of Indulgences granted for the building or repair of portions of S. Paul's Cathedral, 1201—1387 . . . . .	1
II. Bull of Urban IV. for the revocation of a Bull of Pope Alexander his predecessor for uniting a Prebendal Estate in S. Paul's Cathedral to the Bishopric of London, 1262 . . . . .	9
III. Commemoration of Thomas of Lancaster, <i>circa</i> 1322 . . . . .	11
IV. Office of Thomas of Lancaster, <i>circa</i> 1322 . . . . .	12
V. Short Office for S. Erkenwald's Days, appointed by Bishop Braybrooke in 1386 . . . . .	15
VI. Prayers to S. Erkenwald, from a MS. <i>Book of Hours</i> in the possession of the Rev. J. Fuller Russell . . . . .	16
VII. Office of S. Erkenwald . . . . .	17
VIII. Office for the Commemoration of SS. Peter and Paul . . . . .	25
IX. Collects transcribed by Thomas Batmanson, "abyding att the Petichanons in Paulles" . . . . .	35
X. A Short Chronicle of S. Paul's Cathedral from 1140 to 1341 . . . . .	41
XI. Chroniculi S. Pauli London ad annum 1399 . . . . .	58
XII. Kalendar and List of Obits observed in S. Paul's Cathedral, from a MS. <i>temp.</i> Richard II. . . . .	61
XIII. List of Obits observed in S. Paul's Cathedral, with the payments made on each occasion, from a MS. <i>temp.</i> Richard II. . . . .	75



XIV. Ordinance for the Election of a New Prioress at S. Helen's Bishopsgate, 1204—1216 . . . . .	107
XV. Proceedings in relation to a lost Seal, 1431 . . . . .	112
XVI. Vera historia Incendii Templi Sancti Pauli London. (from Bishop Grindal's Register), 1561 . . . . .	113
XVII. The True Report of the Burnynge of the Steple and Church of Poules in London, 1561 . . . . .	120
XVIII. Ballad, "The Burning of Pauls," <i>circa</i> 1561 . . . . .	126
XIX. Letter from Bishop Aylmer to the Lord Mayor, 1581 . . . . .	128
XX. Report of Attorney-General Noy and Dr. Rives as to Profanations of the Cathedral, 1631 . . . . .	131
XXI. Notice posted in the Cathedral in relation to these Profanations, <i>circa</i> 1632 . . . . .	133
XXII. Charge of Bishop Corbet delivered at Norwich, April 29, 1634 . . . . .	134
XXIII. Petition of the Vergers, <i>circa</i> 1635 . . . . .	140
XXIV. Proceedings in relation to Scaffolding and Building Materials in the Cathedral, 1644-5 . . . . .	142
XXV. Account rendered by Dr. Burges, audited 28 March, 1646 . . . . .	146
XXVI. The Wits of Pauls, 1650 . . . . .	148
XXVII. Proclamation, 1651 . . . . .	150
XXVIII. Order of Council of State, June 18, 1653 . . . . .	151
XXIX. Order of Council of State, October 17, 1653 . . . . .	152
XXX. Proposal to erect a Meeting House near S. Paul's Cathedral, 1657 . . . . .	153
XXXI. Verses on the moveable Pulpit in S. Paul's . . . . .	156
XXXII. Poem on the Fire in S. Paul's, 27 Feb. 1698-9 . . . . .	158
XXXIII. Father Smith's Original Specification for the Cathedral Organ, 1694 . . . . .	161
XXXIV. Queries about S. Paul's Organ, <i>circa</i> 1700 . . . . .	165
XXXV. Proposals by Renatus Harris to erect an Organ over the West Door, <i>circa</i> 1712 . . . . .	169
XXXVI. Paper relating to the Dome of the Cathedral, <i>circa</i> 1708 . . . . .	173





## APPENDIX.

A. List of Indulgences preserved in the Record Room of S. Paul's Cathedral . . . . .	175
B. List of Altars in Old S. Paul's . . . . .	178
C. List of Chapels in and near Old S. Paul's . . . . .	181
D. Letter from Edward II. to Stephen Gravesend, Bishop of London, commanding him to prohibit the reverence paid to Thomas of Lancaster in S. Paul's Cathed- dral, 28 June, 1323 . . . . .	184
E. Life of S. Erkenwald, from the <i>Golden Legend</i> . . . . .	186
F. The dimensions of Old S. Paul's . . . . .	191
G. Note as to the persons whose Obits were observed in S. Paul's Cathedral . . . . .	194
H. Note upon the Tracts, English, French, and Latin, on the Burning of the Spire of S. Paul's in 1561 . . . . .	203
I. Note on the Ballad, "Paul's Steeple" . . . . .	207
J. Early Dance Tunes, called "Paul's Steeple" and "Paul's Wharf," with the figures of the Country Dances adapted to them . . . . .	209
K. Note on Lollard's Tower . . . . .	214
L. Note on the Earthquake of 1382 . . . . .	219
M. <i>Chroniculi S. Pauli</i> . . . . .	222
Index . . . . .	229



## PREFACE.

---

Custom ordains that a Book must have a Preface: where, however, an Introduction immediately follows, that Preface may, most conveniently, be very brief.

To give any adequate idea of the nature of the miscellaneous matter of which the present volume is composed, it would be necessary to transcribe the Table of Contents.

The several *Articles* are very varied in their nature, but they all have one feature in common; they illustrate, directly or indirectly, the history of S. Paul's Cathedral. The larger portion of the book is now printed from manuscript sources, the originals of which are to be found in the Cathedral Archive Room, the Public Record Office, the British Museum, or the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth. Other parts of the Volume are reproductions of very rare, if not unique, printed tracts or broadsides. A few articles, and these for the most part very brief, have been gathered from more recent sources, because they illustrate other documents now for the first time printed.

The Editor regards with particular interest the Section of the Volume, *Articles* III. to IX., devoted to Liturgical fragments: the Office of S. Erkenwald, and the Office of SS. Peter and Paul, in particular, are rare examples of special local Offices. In the judgment of a learned Liturgiologist to whom they have been submitted, they are well worthy of preservation, and are of extremely rare occurrence in England.





The History of the Great Fire of 1561, to which the noble spire of the Cathedral fell a victim, has never been so fully told as in *Articles XVI. to XVIII.* Great importance attaches also to *Article XXX.* with its accurate Ground Plan of the Cloisters taken in 1657; whilst musicians will read the group of papers relating to the Cathedral Organ, *Articles XXXIII. to XXXV.* with considerable interest. A Ballad, and a couple of *jeux d'esprits* (*Articles XVIII. XXVI. and XXXI.*), may serve to amuse those who desire lighter reading.

At some future time Dugdale's *History of S. Paul's Cathedral* must be edited anew, by a learned and competent Editor, who can devote time and loving labour to the work. If the present volume should render some little help to the future historian of the Cathedral, and should, in the mean time, throw a light on a few obscure but very interesting points in its history, the compiler will be amply rewarded for his pleasant toil.

Sometimes the object sought is the right of the Cathedral generally, and the contribution is to be made of fabricum, solennis, sometimes in particular works in the Cathedral, ad partem contrationis, velut of novum opus, ad fabricum, velut opus of Campanilis, ad

\* In Appendix A. will be found a tabulated list of these indulgences, which I have compiled from the originals.



## INTRODUCTION.

---

The volume opens with a series of Indulgences granted by the Pope or by individual Bishops. The archives of the Cathedral are very rich in these Indulgences, for no less than seventy-six, ranging from 1201 to 1387, are preserved in the Archive Room.<sup>a</sup> In the Southern Province, Canterbury granted six Indulgences, London seven, Bath and Chichester one each; Exeter, Lincoln, Rochester, and Winchester, two each; Coventry and Lichfield, and Worcester, three; Ely, Salisbury, and Hereford, five; whilst Norwich, still more liberally, granted seven. Nor was Wales behindhand, S. David's, Bangor, and Llandaff granting two, two, and three respectively. In the Northern Province the interest somewhat diminished, for York, Carlisle, and Durham granted but one Indulgence apiece. Ireland, however, did not forget the wants of London, for the Bishops of Cashel, Connor, Down, Elphin, Killaloe, and Leighlin lend their aid. A single Indulgence from the Bishop of Brechin represents the contribution from Scotland. Nor are foreign prelates slow to indicate their sympathy; Cardinal Otho, Cardinal Siran de Sully (Archbishop of Bourges), and the Archbishop of Cologne add their names to the long list.

Article I.

Sometimes the object sought is the repair of the Cathedral generally, and the contribution is to be made *ad fabricam Ecclesiæ*; sometimes to particular works in the Cathedral, *ad partem australem, vetus et novum opus, ad fabricam veteris operis et Campanilis, ad*

<sup>a</sup> In Appendix A. will be found a tabulated list of these Indulgences, which I have compiled from the originals.





*Capellam S. Mariæ et S. Johannis Baptistæ noviter fundatam*, in which cases the Indulgences acquire some additional interest as supplying the precise date at which a portion of the Cathedral was built or repaired. In one instance the proceeds are to be devoted *ad fabricam Ecclesiæ vel sustentationem luminaris*.

Six of the later Indulgences were granted for the repair of Paul's Cross, which had been grievously shaken by winds and storms, and by the great earthquake of 1382.<sup>a</sup> It was, in fact, nearly ruinous: and Archbishop Courtney issues what we should now-a-days call an *appeal* for its restoration. This great earthquake has left its mark upon our national annals. There are two very curious references to it in *Political Poems and Songs relating to English History*, edited by Thomas Wright, in the series of Chronicles published under the superintendence of the Master of the Rolls. The first is found in a song "On the Earthquake of 1382," printed from a manuscript in the British Museum:<sup>b</sup>

"For sothe this was a Lord to drede,  
So sodeynly mad mon agast;  
Of gold and selver thei tok non hede,  
But out of ther houses ful sone thei past.  
Chaumbres, chymeneys, al to-barst,  
Chirches and castelles foule gon fare;  
Pinales, steples, to grounde hit cast;  
And al was for warnyng to be ware.

.....  
The rysing of the comaynes in londe,  
The pestilens, and the eorthe-qwake,  
Theose threo thinges, I understonde,  
Beoth tokenes the grete vengauunce and wrake  
That schulde falle for synnes sake,  
As this clerkes conne declare.  
Now may we chese to leve or take,  
For warnyng have we to be ware."<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See Appendix L.

<sup>b</sup> *Addit. MSS.* 22, 283, fol. 132, v<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> *Political Poems and Songs*, I. 251, 252.





The second occurs in the same volume in a song "On the Council of London." The earthquake happened at the very moment when the Council was proceeding to business.

"In hoc terræmotu ab hora diei,  
Quia tunc convenerant Scribæ, Pharisei,  
Cum summis sacerdotibus contra Christum Dei,  
Vultus iræ patuit divinæ faciei.  
With an O and an I, sanctos diffamarunt,  
Per hæreses et schismata quæ falsa patrarunt."\*

The mention of Paul's Cross suggests that this may be a very suitable place in which to record an interesting discovery. Mr. F. C. Penrose, the Cathedral Surveyor, who had for some little time been carrying on a series of excavations in the immediate vicinity of the Cathedral with a view to the discovery of the exact site of the Cloisters, Chapter House, and other portions of Old S. Paul's, communicated to the Royal Institute of British Architects some important *Notes on S. Paul's Cathedral*, with an excellent plan of the existing Church superimposed on that of the old. The plan is dated 27 January, 1879, and gives the recent discoveries (of the sites of the Cloister and Chapter House) up to that date. Encouraged by his great successes Mr. Penrose continued his investigations, and on April 2, 1879, I had the great pleasure of receiving from him a note, in which he says, "We have found the foundations of S. Paul's Cross." On the following day Mr. Penrose addressed a letter to the Society of Antiquaries (printed in their *Proceedings*, viii. 93), in which he says:

"We have discovered the site of S. Paul's Cross. What has been found is evidently the *podium*, an octagon of about 37 feet across. I inclose a tracing, which shows that a portion of the podium actually coincided with the wall of the present Cathedral. The old walls would have been about twelve feet distant. The site was thus a good deal nearer the Cathedral walls than is shown in your Society's picture, or in any of the old representations. It conforms, however, very well to the

---

\* Political Poems and Songs, I. 253, 254, and *Introduction* lxiii-iv.





suitableness of things, for there were galleries formed between the old buttresses, and the occupants of these galleries would have had good places. The sides of the cross were not parallel to the axis of the old Cathedral, but occupy very nearly the directions of the cardinal points."

Occasionally, the pilgrims to S. Paul's are enjoined to pray for the souls of particular persons: as, for example, for Ralph de Baldock, successively Dean and Bishop, who is named in twelve indulgences; Richard de Wendover, Prebendary of Rugmere, who died in 1252; Roger Niger, Bishop of London, who is named in eleven; Alexander de Swerford, Treasurer from 1231 to 1246; Henry de Cornhill, Dean from 1244 to 1254; Hervey de Borham, Dean from 1274 to 1276; Henry de Wingeheam, Archdeacon of Middlesex; and for the lady Ysabelle de Brus, daughter of William, King of Scotland, and wife to Robert, Lord Bruce of Annandale.

Sometimes a particular Altar<sup>a</sup> is to be visited; sometimes special prayers are to be said, as, the *Lord's Prayer*, or the *Angelic Salutation*; sometimes a particular day is named on which the Cathedral is to be visited (usually the Feast of the Dedication); but frequently the only condition is the usual one that the devotee must have made the customary confession. The term during which the Indulgence is to continue in force is indicated in five instances: in one of these it is to be valid *per septennium*, in the remainder *in perpetuum*. The number of days indulgence to be obtained varies very greatly, from eight days (granted by the Bishop of Killaloe in 1255) to the grant of one hundred days of Cardinal Siran de Sully, and the still more munificent grant of one year and forty days of Pope Innocent IV.: forty-five out of the seventy-six indulgences agree in granting forty days.

We cannot but share in the regret expressed by Dean Milman,<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> A list of Altars in the Cathedral will be found in Appendix B.

<sup>b</sup> Milman, *Annals*, 160, 161, 519-521.





that we are unable to ascertain the proceeds of these various indulgences; on this point the Cathedral Archives are, I believe, silent. These documents seem to have served the purpose which *Briefs* and *King's Letters* served in later times.

A disquisition as to the exact effect and value of these Indulgences would be unsuited to the present volume: it will suffice to quote the words of Dean Milman in his *Latin Christianity*.<sup>a</sup> "The Indulgence, originally the remission of so much penance, of so many days, weeks, months, years; or of that which was the commutation for penance, so much almsgiving or munificence to churches or churchmen, in sound at least extended (and mankind, the high and low vulgar of mankind, are governed by sound) its significance: it was literally understood, as the remission of so many years, sometimes centuries, of Purgatory."

The examples printed in the present volume have been very carefully selected, with a view to exhibit the principal types of the Indulgences still preserved in our Record Room.

The second section of the volume needs little annotation here. Its sole value lies in the fact that it casts light on the relations subsisting between the Bishop and the Chapter.

Article II.

The succeeding section of the volume (*Articles* III. to IX.) is purely liturgical. It comprises two Offices of Thomas of Lancaster, three Offices of S. Erkenwald, an Office for the Commemoration of SS. Peter and Paul, and a somewhat remarkable collection of Collects.

Articles  
III.—IX.

The connection of these Offices with the Cathedral will at once be obvious. A tablet erected in the Cathedral to commemorate Thomas of Lancaster was the scene of the miracles alleged to have been wrought by virtue of his intercession. The shrine of the sainted Bishop of London, S. Erkenwald, rich in gold and gems, with its wonder-working sapphire, was one of the great treasures of the

<sup>a</sup> *Latin Christianity*, Book XIV. Ch. 2, Vol. ix. 92-3, ed. 1872.





Cathedral, to which pilgrims thronged from distant dioceses. S. Paul, the great Apostle of the Gentiles, was the patron saint of the Cathedral. The Collects were collected by one of the Chantry Priests.

Articles  
III. IV.

The popular devotion to Thomas of Lancaster, grandson of Henry III., "who united in his possession the five earldoms of Lancaster, Lincoln, Leicester, Salisbury, and Derby,"<sup>a</sup> found expression in religious Offices of very doubtful authority. "It was pretended that miracles had been wrought at his tomb, and on the hill where he was beheaded," says Lingard,<sup>b</sup> quoting Leland. Leland's words are these: "Here folowid a Chapitre of the miracles that men sayde that God wrought for Thomas a Lancastre. And for Resorte of People to the Monte, where Thomas was beheddidd, Baldok the Chauncelar caussid xiiii. Gascoynes wellle armid to watch the Hille a certen tyme."<sup>c</sup> "Soon after the coronation of the young King, a letter was written at the request of the commons in parliament to the Pope to ask for the canonisation of Lancaster, and of his friend, Robert, Archbishop of Canterbury. The request was not noticed."<sup>d</sup> The *French Chronicle of London*<sup>e</sup> gives additional details, under the date 1322-3, 16 Edward II.

"At this time, God wrought many miracles in the Church of S. Paul, at the tablet there which the said Thomas of Lancaster made; in remembrance that the King had granted and confirmed the ordinances which were made by Saint Robert de Winchelse, Archbishop of Canterbury, and by all the great and wise men of England, to the great profit of all the realm. In which place the crooked were made straight, the blind received their sight, and the deaf their hearing, and other beneficial works of grace were there openly shown."

The reverence paid to Thomas of Lancaster reached to such a height, and was so unpalatable to the King, that on 28 June, 1323,

<sup>a</sup> Lingard, *Hist. of England*, 6th edit. III. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Ib. p. 34, note 3.

<sup>c</sup> Leland, *Collectanea*, editio altera, Vol. I. Pt. ii. p. 466.

<sup>d</sup> Lingard, III. 34.

<sup>e</sup> Edited by H. T. Riley, pp. 257-8.





Edward the Second addressed a peremptory letter<sup>a</sup> to the Bishop of London (Stephen Gravesend), in which he states that prayers, oblations, “seu alia ad cultum Divinum tendentia,” had been paid by the people “ad quandam Tabulam” in the Cathedral Church, upon which *Tabula* was portrayed the effigy of Thomas, “quondam comitis Lancastriæ, inimici et rebelli Nostri.” This had been permitted without the authority of the Holy See;<sup>b</sup> the bishop himself had connived at it: and the King does not hesitate to impute most unworthy motives, “causa quæstus seu turpis lucri fieri dissimulastis.” The people are to be restrained from these devotions, that the indignation of God and the King may be avoided.

The *French Chronicle of London* will tell the sequel.

“And after this, at the Translation of S. Thomas [*i. e.* of Canterbury, 7 July], by the King’s writ, issued from the Chancery, the tablet in the Church of S. Paul, as also the wax taper that was there offered in devotion to the martyr, was with great rigour taken away and removed; but still, for all that, the devotion of the people was not wholly put an end to, oblations being still made at the pillar from which the tablet had been hung.”<sup>c</sup>

I am able to present two of the Offices of *Saint Thomas* of Lancaster, as he was popularly called, although, as we have seen, he was never actually canonized. The first of these is taken from a manuscript in private possession. The second has been already printed in the Camden Society’s publications, but I make no apology for reprinting it in this volume, as it is obviously desirable that the two Offices should stand side by side, and as the existence of such an Office in the particular volume in which it is found would hardly be suspected from its title.<sup>d</sup> Both are interesting as proving with

<sup>a</sup> It will be found in Appendix D.

<sup>b</sup> The King’s devotion to the Holy See is very admirable: one wonders whether it would have been displayed quite as eagerly if Thomas had not been “inimicus et rebellis Noster.”

<sup>c</sup> H. T. Riley, *French Chronicle of London*, pp. 257-8.

<sup>d</sup> *The Political Songs of England*, edited by Thomas Wright, p. 268.





the greatest clearness the hold which this *culte* had obtained upon the minds of the people:<sup>a</sup> and both may fitly find place in the present volume, because the alleged miracles are said to have been performed in S. Paul's Cathedral "at the Tablet there which the said Thomas of Lancaster made." The shorter Office, at least, may probably have been said by many a pilgrim before this very tablet.

Other relics of this devotion to Thomas of Lancaster have been met with. A richly embroidered chasuble of the time of Henry VII. was discovered in 1824 "in a walled-up crypt underneath the chancel of the parish church of Warrington." Dr. Rock has carefully described the vestment, and has pronounced one of the figures upon the orphreys, that of a man fully armed holding a battle-axe in his left hand, to be the effigy<sup>b</sup> of the famous Earl: and he adds that the hill where he was beheaded, near Pontefract, used to be frequented as a place of pilgrimage. "Little leaden, or rather pewter, brooches have been discovered in London and elsewhere, representing knights in armour holding battle-axes. May not some of these appertain to Thomas of Lancaster, and have been worn as signs by those who visited his place of execution, and the tomb wherein rested his mortal remains in the Priory Church at Pontefract?"<sup>c</sup>

Articles V. VI. Article V. exhibits a short Office consisting only of *Oratio*, *Secreta*, and *Post Communio* appointed for use on S. Erkenwald's Days by Bishop Braybrooke, who issued, in 1386, a *Monition* for the better observance of the Feasts of the Deposition and Translation

<sup>a</sup> The "Felt of S. Thomas of Lancaster, a remedy for the headache," is enumerated in a list of relics (*Herbert*, 431), in a note to the *Travels of Nicander Nucius* (Camden Soc.), 106.

<sup>b</sup> A paper by Mr. H. Syer Cuming upon this effigy will be found in the *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, xxxv. 385; an engraving of the figure is appended to the paper.

<sup>c</sup> Mr. H. Syer Cuming, *ib.* p. 387. See also *Journal*, xx. 16.





of the sainted Bishop. The Days had fallen into desuetude, and the Bishop warmly exhorts the faithful to observe them duly.

I am indebted to the Rev. J. Fuller Russell for permission to transcribe from an exquisite Book of *Hours* in his possession the Prayers to S. Erkenwald and the Antiphon which form Article VI.

The next portion of the volume, comprising Articles VII. VIII. and IX.<sup>a</sup> will be found to contain matter of still greater interest to the liturgical student. It is, I hope, a fragment, and so far as I am aware the only extant fragment, of the ancient "Use of S. Paul's." It consists of three parts, an Office of S. Erkenwald, an Office for the Commemoration of S. Peter and S. Paul, and a short series of detached Collects. I had the good fortune to discover these Offices in one of Cole's Manuscripts in the British Museum<sup>b</sup> under the somewhat vague title of a "Manual for the Clergy of London Diocese." The original manuscript from which Cole made his transcript is, I fear, not now to be discovered: but Cole shall tell, in his own words, all that is at present known about it.

Articles  
VII.-IX.

"In the autumn of 1781, the Master of Emanuel College lent me a little MS. of 4 Inches long and 3 wide containing 41 written leaves or 82 Pages: a few at the Beginning and End are in a Small Hand wrote by the Possessor of the MS. in Queen Mary's Time, who has put his name after a few Collects in his Hand towards the end of the Book, in this manner:

By me, Thomas Batman'son, abyding att the Petichanons<sup>c</sup> in Paules.

The principal Part of the Manual is wrote in a large Text Hand,<sup>d</sup> of about Edward 4<sup>th</sup>'s Time: and full of Rubrics, which I am forced to imitate in red Ink, or the sense would be so jumbled that there would be no understanding the subject of it. Mr. Batma'son's Additions have also red Ink to the Titles of each Prayer and

---

<sup>a</sup> See pages 17, 25, and 35. In printing these offices I have retained any peculiarities of spelling, such as *choruscans*, *resurrextione*, *magestati*, *contempnentes*; but I have introduced diphthongs, and have used *i* and *j*, *u* and *v*, as they are generally employed at the present time.

<sup>b</sup> *Add. MSS.* 5810, f. 198, *Brit. Mus.*

<sup>c</sup> That is, in the College of the Minor Canons, who had houses and a Common Hall adjacent to the Cathedral.

<sup>d</sup> The fine bold hand for which our *Scriptorium* was famous.





Responses: all which will contribute to make the Transcript troublesome: but I shall transcribe the whole literally, that the Faults, if any, may not be imputed to me. Tho' I have been in Possession of the Manual above 6 months, yet Illness for all that time has made it impossible to look at it, or do any Thing with it, till March 28, 1782, and indeed now my Hand is by no means fit for the Employment. Yet I don't love to detain books longer than proper.<sup>a</sup>

I find that Thomas Batmanson, Priest, was collated by B<sup>p</sup> Bonner, of London, to the Vicarage of Kensington in Middlesex 13 Jan. 1556, and died in 1558 (Newcourt's *Repertorium*, vol. i. p. 680, v. p. 258). The Habitation of the Petty Canons of S<sup>t</sup> Paul's, whereof no doubt he was one, was on the North Side of the Cathedral, adjoining to Pardon-Church-Hagh: they were 12 in number, of which one was Warden. *Id.* p. 232.

All that is written by M<sup>r</sup> Battmanson I shall include in inverted Commas that the original may be known from his additions:<sup>b</sup> tho' I hardly think it worth while to transcribe it at all, it being only a Common Manual that the Clergy used to carry about with them, when printed Books were not very common.

I found the task would be endless to put the Hymns and verses in regular order,<sup>c</sup> and so left them as in the MS. which was designed no doubt for the Diocese of London or S. Paul's Cathedral, beginning with S. Erkenwald, Bishop of London, who was consecrated A<sup>o</sup> 675, and died 685:<sup>d</sup> who had a sumptuous shrine in that Cathedral, a draught of which by Hollar may be seen at p. 114, 115, of Sir W<sup>m</sup> Dugdale's *History* of that Church,<sup>e</sup> with an account of it at pp. 22, 23, and his life in Latin in the Appendix at pp. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, where the miracle of the broken wheel is not omitted.

Thomas Batemanssonne had been Chantry Priest in Walter Sherington's Chantry founded in S. Paul's Cathedral, and was the Incumbent 2 Edw. VI. when it was dissolved. Fuller's *Church History*, Lib. vi. p. 351."

Apr. 3, 1782. Milton, W.C.

I can find no trace of the original manuscript. The Master of Emmanuel College in 1781 was Richard Farmer. The *Graduati*

<sup>a</sup> Admirable man! *O si sic omnes!*

<sup>b</sup> The Collects in Article IX. are the only portions so marked. As I have printed these Collects as a separate Article, it has not been necessary to retain the inverted commas.

<sup>c</sup> I am bound to admit that the task of arranging the Offices in order has been one of considerable difficulty. There are still one or two portions as to which it is very hard to decide whether they should be arranged rhythmically or not.

<sup>d</sup> Professor Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, gives 675 A.D. as the date of S. Erkenwald's consecration. and [693] Ap. 30, as the date of his death.

<sup>e</sup> These references are to the *second* edition of Dugdale.





*Cantabrigienses*, amongst the list of masters of that College, gives his name and date thus: "1775, Ricardus Farmer, S.T.P. Proto-bibliothec. 1778;" to which may be added, "ob. 8 Sept. 1797, ætat. 63." (Le Neve's *Fasti*, edit. Hardy.) The Rev. Dr. Phear, the present Master of Emmanuel, writes, in answer to a letter of inquiry, to say that the manuscript is not to be found in the College Library; and adds, "Our librarian tells me that it is not included in the list of books which we possess, in Dr. Farmer's Collection." Mr. Bradshaw, the University Librarian, informs me that he has not met with it: nor can I find it in the British Museum. It is much to be regretted that the original cannot be consulted.

Our knowledge of the compiler of the collection of Collects is very limited. We know that he was Vicar of Kensington, and we know, approximately, the date of his death.<sup>a</sup> Fuller<sup>b</sup> prints a certificate, "returned by the Dean and Chapter of Pauls to his highness' commissioners," 19 April, 2 Edw. VI. in which they affirm "that they had forty-seven chantries within their church," and here the name of Mr. Thomas Batemanson occurs as priest of Sheryngton's Chantry. Sir Henry Ellis in his edition of Dugdale<sup>c</sup> prints a "Return of Chantries in S. Paul's," dated 1 January, 1 Edw. VI., in which the priests of this Chantry are said to be "Sir Thomas *Bateman* and Sir John Wylmy," who received "for ther Salaries xvij li." As Batemanson was the transcriber of the Collects, it is clear that he must have made his compilation before November 1558.

Cole assumes that the manuscript is a common Manual, or one of

<sup>a</sup> Newcourt's *Repertorium*, s.v. *Kensington*, i. 180.

Bonner. 469. Tho. Batemanson, pr. 13 Jan. 1556, per mort. Parsons.

477. Geo. Leads, cl. 19 Nov. 1558, per mort. Batemanson.

I do not find any mention of Batemanson at i. 258, to which Cole refers us.

<sup>b</sup> *Church History*, edit. Brewer, iii. 470.

<sup>c</sup> Dugdale, 384.





the ordinary books "that the Clergy used to carry about with them." This is a hasty and erroneous conclusion, although our gratitude to the Antiquary for his transcript of the manuscript will prevent our criticising very keenly his opinions as to its value.

Although the transcription of the Collects upon the blank pages of the original manuscript did not perhaps take place till the middle of the sixteenth century, the main body of the original manuscript is of far earlier date.

Perhaps the most interesting question which arises with regard to this *Office of S. Erkenwald* is that of the exact period to which it belongs. It will be remembered that Cole says that the original MS. was "of about Edward IV<sup>th</sup> Time," that is, between 1460 and 1483. Now in 1386 Bishop Braybrooke issued a *Monition* to the Archdeacon of London<sup>a</sup> in which he laments the disuse into which the solemn observance of the days of S. Erkenwald and of S. Paul had fallen throughout the Diocese, and even (apparently) in the Cathedral itself. In future the day of the Conversion of S. Paul (25 January), the day of the Commemoration of S. Paul (June 30), the day of the Deposition (the original burial) of S. Erkenwald (April 30), and the day of the Translation of S. Erkenwald (Nov. 14) are to be observed, each of them, "sicut sacrum diem dominicum." He appoints an order of service for the feasts of S. Erkenwald, "cum servitio de *Communi unius Confessoris et Pontificis*, tam ad matutinas quam ad missas, cum orationibus in ipsis missis dicendis." These prayers consist of an *Oratio*, *Secreta*, and *Post-Communio*: and he concludes by granting an indulgence of forty days to those who shall duly observe these feasts. No time was lost in carrying out his pious intention. The monition is dated 20 April, and on the 27th day of the same month the Official of the Archdeacon of London, in obedience to the Episcopal *Monition*, called together the Clergy of

<sup>a</sup> See p. xx. *supra*, and *Registrum*, 393.

<sup>b</sup> Printed *infra*, p. 15.





his Archdeaconry to the Church of S. Martin in Vinetria,<sup>a</sup> and communicated to them in set terms<sup>b</sup> the commands of the Diocesan. I think we may infer that, if the very complete Office now printed had been then in use, Bishop Braybrooke would have either enjoined or prohibited it: he would hardly have issued the short form already referred to if the longer Office had been then composed. Hence I conclude that the Office was certainly drawn up after the year 1386. In the Statutes of the Cathedral, compiled by Ralph de Baldock,<sup>c</sup> and carried down to his own time by Thomas Lisieux,<sup>d</sup> there is a very careful enumeration of the principal Festivals arranged according to their dignity and importance.<sup>e</sup> Amongst the Festivals of the First Class, “festivitates primæ dignitatis quæ apud nos duplices dicuntur,” are the two feasts of S. Erkenwald and the two feasts of S. Paul.<sup>f</sup> I cannot assign an exact date to this portion of the Statutes: but it prepares one to expect that feasts “primæ dignitatis” would have a complete Office. Henry Wharton says<sup>g</sup> that on October 15, 1414, Bishop Clifford, with the consent of the Chapter, decreed that, from the first day of December following, the Divine Offices should be celebrated at S. Paul’s according to the use of Sarum; the old Use, called the *Use of S. Paul’s*, being laid aside. But Dugdale,<sup>h</sup> who seems to be Wharton’s authority in this matter, guards his statement a little more carefully, saying that Bishop Clifford ordained that from the

<sup>a</sup> S. Martin Vintry, destroyed in the Great Fire; the parish is now united to S. Michael Royal.

<sup>b</sup> His words are “publicavi, exposui, et intimavi, ac ad eorum notitiam deduxi, et singulis auctoritate dicti mandati publice mandavi et injunxi.”

<sup>c</sup> Dean of S. Paul’s 1294-1305, Bishop of London 1305-1313.

<sup>d</sup> Dean of S. Paul’s 1441-1456.

<sup>e</sup> See *Registrum*, p. 52.

<sup>f</sup> “Ac etiam pannos aureos ante Festum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli in Choro pendentes ponent.” *Registrum*, 368-9. De Officio Servientium.

<sup>g</sup> Wharton, *Historia de Episcopis et Decanis*, 155, “dimissa forma veteri, quæ *Usus S. Pauli* dicebatur.”

<sup>h</sup> Dugdale, p. 16.





date given above "the solemn celebration of Divine service, which before that time had been according to a peculiar form anciently used and called *Usus Sancti Pauli*, should thenceforth be conformable to that of the Church of Salisbury for all canonical hours both night and day." The distinction between the two accounts is by no means unimportant: for, as Mr. Maskell acutely observes,<sup>a</sup> "we have the best evidence that in the Cathedral of S. Paul the Use of Sarum was not admitted without also the retaining of some of its own old peculiar ceremonies." He shows, moreover, that the decision of the "venerabiles Cardinales<sup>b</sup> Ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli" was invited, and was taken as decisive, in respect of a question which had arisen with regard to the saying of the Hymn *Verbum supernum*.<sup>c</sup> The *Defensorium Directorii ad usum Sarum* which Mr. Maskell is quoting, was printed in 1488:<sup>d</sup> and there the following statement is found: "Probatum ista assertio vera per venerabiles viros ac patres canonicos ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli Londonensis, qui totum officium divinum in cantando et legendo observant, secundum usum Sarum ecclesiæ. Sed de cæremoniis vel observationibus ejusdem nihil curantes: sed custodiant antiquas observantias in ecclesia Sancti Pauli a primordio illic usitatas."<sup>e</sup> This passage supplies very important evidence, as it shows that, although the Sarum Use was introduced into the Cathedral, the ancient ceremonies and observances of the Cathedral were retained.<sup>f</sup> I should

<sup>a</sup> *Ancient Liturgy of the Church of England*, 2nd edit. p. lx.

<sup>b</sup> The office of Cardinal still remains in the Cathedral. The present Cardinals are the Rev. W. H. Milman and the Editor of this volume.

<sup>c</sup> *Monumenta Ritualia*, ii. 341.

<sup>d</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 334.

<sup>e</sup> *Ibid.* ii. 346.

<sup>f</sup> "That the old *Use of S. Paul's* was held in high estimation, we have a proof in an order relating to Barking Monastery, in Essex, about 1390," in which it is directed that, according to the ancient Customs of that House, "conventus prædictus tres modos diversos habeat sui servitii dicendi; primo horas suas dicat secundum regulam Sancti Benedicti; Psalterium suum secundum cursum Curie Romanæ; Missam vero secundum Usus Ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli Londoniarum." Maskell, *Ancient Liturgy*, lxi. lxii. Dugdale, *Monast. Angliæ*. i. 437, note k. It will be remembered that Barking Monastery was founded by S. Erkenwald.





think, however, that the two Offices now printed, of S. Paul and S. Erkenwald, must certainly be earlier than Bishop Clifford's time. Probably we shall not be far wrong if we consider that they sprang from the ardour and devotion kindled by Bishop Braybrooke's *Monition*, and that we may venture to assign them to the close of the fourteenth century. I believe that we have in these two Offices the only known relics of the Ancient Use of S. Paul's Cathedral.

I have seen the *Missale secundum usum Ecclesie D. Pauli, London*,<sup>a</sup> as it is called, preserved in the British Museum; once a fair and lovely volume, but now robbed of its illuminations, which have been cut from its pages by some ruthless hand. It was certainly the property of some great church in London, and very probably the tradition which assigns it to the Cathedral is correct; but it is later than 1414, and its rubrics are throughout according to the Use of Sarum.<sup>b</sup> It has a noticeable peculiarity, however, which Mr. Maskell had met with only in one other example (that of the Hereford missal), the introduction of the prayer *Agimus tibi Deo Patri gratias* into the Canon.

It is to be observed that the prayer *Omnipotens sempiterne Deus*, together with the *Post-Communio* and the *Secreta*, found in Bishop Braybrooke's *Monition*,<sup>c</sup> are incorporated into the Office of S. Erkenwald.<sup>d</sup> It is also obvious to remark, that this Office is modelled, so far as its ground-work is concerned, upon that enjoined in the Sarum Breviary for use *In Natali unius Confessoris et Pontificis*;<sup>e</sup> whilst the Office for SS. Peter and Paul is based upon the *Commune Apostolorum*,<sup>f</sup> and the office *In Natali unius Apostoli*.<sup>g</sup> This resemblance extends to the Hymns, and in many instances to the Versicles, but not to the substance of the Offices.

<sup>a</sup> *Harleian MS.* No. 2787.

<sup>b</sup> Maskell, *Ancient Liturgy*, lxi.

<sup>c</sup> *Infra*, p. 15, and p. 18.

<sup>d</sup> *Infra*, p. 15, and p. 24.

<sup>e</sup> *Sarum Breviary*, 409-126.

<sup>f</sup> *Ibid.* 364-371.

<sup>g</sup> *Ibid.* 355-9.





The *Acta Sanctorum* indicates the existence of another early missal of English use:

"Nomen S. Erconwaldi exhibet Missale Anglicanum Cœnobii Gemmeticensis<sup>a</sup> annis abhinc sexcentis scriptum, et ex variis Missalibus ac Breviariis compilatum ejusdem Cœnobii Kalendarium ita habet: Apud Lundoniam Depositio S. Erkenwaldi Episcopi et Confessoris. In Missali Sarisburiensi anni MDIV. festum Translationis ad xiv Novembris agendum apponitur.

Habemus MS. quoddam Benedictinorum Kalendarium, in quo S. Erkenwaldus Episcopus Londinensis ponitur xxix Januarii, ejus singularitatis causam nescimus divinare."<sup>b</sup>

Amongst the books enumerated at the Visitation of the Cathedral by Dean Ralph de Baldock<sup>c</sup> in April, 1295, mention is made of a Collect of S. Erkenwald not included in the Offices here printed:

"Item Capitularium, et quædam missæ speciales, incipit *Deus qui contritorum*, finit autem de S. Erkenwaldo, *Guberna familiam tuam*."

nor should we omit to mention:

"Omeliæ magnum de peroptima litera, quod fuit Radulphi de Diceto Decani . . finit in Rubrica in Octab. S. Erkenewaldi, lectio S. Evangelii &c."<sup>d</sup>

Most probably this volume, "de peroptima litera," was, like our fine *Statuta Majora*, the product of the *Scriptorium* of the Cathedral. Where are these noble volumes now? Not all destroyed. A grand copy of Ralph de Diceto's *History*, once at S. Paul's,<sup>e</sup> is now in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth. In the Library of King's College, Aberdeen, is a manuscript collection of the miracles of the B. V. Mary, written in the thirteenth century: in a hand of the fifteenth

<sup>a</sup> Jumièges, I suppose. *Orbis Latinus* gives Jumièges, Gementicum.

<sup>b</sup> *Acta Sanctorum*, a Godefrido Henschenio et Daniele Papebrochio. Aprilis, iii. 790, fo. Parisiis et Romæ, 1866.

<sup>c</sup> Dugdale, 327.

<sup>d</sup> Dugdale, 324.

<sup>e</sup> "The original Pauline Manuscript remained among the treasures of the Cathedral, over which its author presided, for three centuries and a half. It was there when Edward I. searched the libraries of the monasteries for historical arguments in favour of his claims over Scotland." Prof. Stubbs, *Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto*. Introduction.





century is an inscription recording that the book was "datus nove librarie ecclesie S. Pauli apostoli Londoniis." No doubt many other waifs and strays are scattered up and down in private collections, and even in public libraries, in England and on the Continent. Ford, in his *Handbook of Spain* (third edition, vol. i. 370), tells visitors to Valencia to "inquire particularly in the *sacristia* to see the *terno*,<sup>a</sup> and complete set of three *frontales*, or coverings for the Altar,<sup>b</sup> which were purchased in London by two Valencian merchants, named Andrea and Pedro de Medina, at the sale by Henry VIII. of the Romish decorations of S. Paul's. They are embroidered in gold and silver, are about twelve feet long by four, and represent subjects from the life of the Saviour. In one—Christ in Limbo—are introduced turrets, evidently taken from those in the Tower of London. They are placed on the High Altar from Saturday to Wednesday in the Holy Week." He also mentions a missal, "said to have belonged to Westminster Abbey before the Reformation," as amongst the treasures at Valencia. Whither Altar-cloths have been conveyed,<sup>c</sup> some of the ritual books of the Cathedral may also have strayed.

The collects contained in Article IX. are, I think, well worthy of Article IX. preservation.<sup>d</sup> With a few exceptions they are not the same as those found in the Sarum Missal, and have, therefore, an independent interest of their own. It is not improbable that they, too, are fragments of the ancient Use of S. Paul's.

In Article X. will be found a transcript of a small manuscript Articles X. XI. entirely in the hand of the learned Henry Wharton, the well-known

<sup>a</sup> That is, a set of Vestments for Priest, Deacon, and Sub-Deacon.

<sup>b</sup> Several communications relating to these Altar-cloths will be found in *Notes and Queries* (series iv. vol. ix. 317, 416, 475; vol. x. 60). The Altar Frontals are said to be three in number, and of exquisite texture. They are embroidered with the subjects of the Ascension of our Lord and the Assumption of the B. V. Mary.

<sup>c</sup> "Convey the wise it call," saith *Ancient Pistol*.

<sup>d</sup> A long note upon these Collects will be found at pages 39 and 40.





Lambeth Librarian; whose *Anglia Sacra*, and whose *Historia de Episcopis et Decanis Londonensibus*, do but make the antiquary regret the more his early death.\* In Dr. Todd's *Catalogue of the Lambeth Manuscripts* this volume is described in the following words:—"Excerpta ex Annalibus Matthæi Westmonasteriensis per Canonicum quendam Ecclesiæ S. Pauli London auctis, et ad annum 1341 continuatis." But here, unfortunately, our information ends. Whence did Henry Wharton gather these *Excerpta*? Who was the Canon of S. Paul's, the *Canonicum quendam*, to whom we are indebted for some of the notices contained in the Chronicle? These are questions to which no satisfactory answer can as yet be given. Certain, however, it is that the whole of the matter contained in Henry Wharton's manuscript may be found in that "most precious manuscript," as Professor Stubbs call it, Lambeth MS. No. 1106: a volume purchased January 17, 1763, by Archbishop Secker of the Rev. Richard Widmore, M.A., Librarian to the Dean and Chapter of Westminster. Mr. Widmore has made some notes upon the volume, in which he says, "This book certainly belonged to S. Paul's, or some member of that Church, as there are in it several particulars relating to that place to be found in no other copy. The great difference in this from all other MSS. [of the *Flores Historiarum* of Matthew of Westminster] is the *Addition* in it from 1307, where all the other copies end, to 1341." Another note in an older hand records that, "This Booke, though stiled *Flores Historiarum*, is not the same (in many places) with Matthew of Westminster's *Flores Historiarum*, and seems rather to have been done by some of the Canons of S. Paul's in London." The manuscript itself is of the fourteenth century.

\* He died March 5, 1694-5, in his thirty-first year. A short but highly appreciative and touching notice of Henry Wharton, and of his early death, will be found in Mr. J. R. Green's *Stray Studies*, 159-163.





Is this the MS. from which Wharton compiled his short Chronicle of S. Pauls? The answer would no doubt have been in the affirmative had not Wharton prefixed the words *Bibliotheca Tenisoniana, Vol. I. Fol.* to his *Excerpts*. The history of Lambeth MS. No. 1106 is well known. It was in the possession of Sir Nicholas Brigham, who died in 1559; it then passed into the hands of William Dorell, Prebendary of Canterbury; thence to those of Sir James Ware; thence to the library of Henry, Earl of Clarendon; afterwards to that of the Duke of Chandos, at the auction of whose library it was bought by the Rev. R. Widmore, by whom it was sold, as has been already stated, to Archbishop Secker. It was never, therefore, in Archbishop Tenison's library.

Possibly the compilation now printed may be an exact copy of some manuscript once in Archbishop Tenison's collection; but, however this may be, I have found every entry of the Wharton manuscript in MS. 1106. In the latter, however, these passages do not stand in uninterrupted sequence as they do in the Wharton MS., but are inserted in the body of the *Flores Historiarum*, save and except the later entries, which are added at the end of the volume. Wharton presents his *Excerpts* in a briefer form than that in which the Chronicle presents them in MS. No. 1106; and the course which has been taken in preparing this *Article* for the press has been, to transcribe Wharton's manuscript exactly as it stands (extending, however, many of the contracted words), and to add from MS. 1106 any additional matter which seemed of sufficient importance to be here reproduced.<sup>a</sup> All such added matter has been included within square brackets.

The Chronicle itself contains many matters of interest to the

<sup>a</sup> I am not aware that Wharton's MS. had ever attracted any attention until I printed it in the *Transactions* of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society. In the present impression of it, I have entirely rewritten and largely extended the annotations.





historian of S. Paul's, and it is hoped to the general reader also. Amongst these may be mentioned, the duties performed by the Bishop of London, as Dean of the Southern Province, pp. 41, 42; the condemnation of pluralities, implied in the phrase "multarum Rector Ecclesiarum, vel potius incubator," p. 42; the reconciliation of the church and churchyard after bloodshed, effected by the Bishop of S. David's, the Archdeacon of Middlesex, and the Bishop of Corbey,<sup>a</sup> pp. 43, 44; the interference of the Pope in the election of Bishops, pp. 43, 47, 49, 55; and in the presentation to livings, p. 54; the title of Dean of London given to the Dean of S. Paul's, p. 42; details relating to the burial, translation, and shrine of S. Erkenwald, pp. 41, 44, 51; records of visitations of the Cathedral by Ralph de Baldock in 1294, and by Gilbert de Segrave in 1314; the dedication of altars, and the re-erection of the cross which surmounted the spire of the Cathedral, with its accompanying grant of twenty-seven years and one hundred and fifty days of indulgence, pp. 44, 56; the measurements of the Cathedral, together with the interesting sketch (from the margin of MS. 1106) of the spire and tower of the Cathedral, p. 46; the sly hit at the monastic orders, in the record that the Abbot of Abingdon came to an unhappy end, being drowned in the Thames together with four of his monks *as they were returning from a feast*, p. 47; the grave quarrels as to the weighty question whether the Archbishop of York might carry his cross erect in the Southern Province, pp. 47, 48; the reading of Papal Bulls in the Cathedral, pp. 43, 48; the excommunication of Robert Bruce and all the Scots by Cardinals Gaucelin d'Eusa and Luc Fieschi (the latter name being disguised under the very odd form of Flise), p. 49; the unhappy death of Walter de Stapeldon, Bishop of Exeter, in a popular tumult, pp. 51,

<sup>a</sup> Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis, that is, I suppose, Bishop of Corbey, near Amiens.





52; the wretched end of Robert de Baldock, "in magna angaria<sup>a</sup> et vinculis, in nimio squalore," p. 53; a serious dispute in the Cathedral ending in blows upon the face of an unhappy Vicar, not without effusion of blood, p. 54; the consecration of a new bell by Peter Bishop of Corbey, who seems to have been a sort of Episcopal Curate, fulfilling the duties of many Bishops in ordaining, dedicating churches, and other great functions, p. 55; together with numerous notes of the death and burial of distinguished persons.

The quarrel between the Archbishops, and the laying of the City under an interdict, recalls to mind "the celebrated contest between Richard, Archbishop of Canterbury, and Roger, Archbishop of York, in the struggle for precedence" (to borrow the words of the Dean of Westminster in his *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*), which seems to have been the culminating point in the great disputes for precedence between the two Primates. "The Pope's Legate was present,<sup>b</sup> on whose right hand sat Richard of Canterbury, as in his proper place; when in springs Roger of York, and, finding Canterbury so seated, fairly sits him down on Canterbury's lap—a baby too big to be danced thereon; yea Canterbury's servants dandled this large child with a witness, who plucked him from thence and buffeted him to purpose."<sup>b</sup> The Archbishop of Canterbury claimed the right side as belonging to his See; the Archbishop of York claimed it in right of his prior consecration. The meeting was held in S. Catherine's Chapel, the Chapel of the Infirmary, attached to Westminster Abbey: the date is 1174. The uproar became general—the unhappy Archbishop of York was thrown to the ground, and beaten with sticks and fists, *baculis et pugnīs*. The Archbishop of Canterbury, forgetting his wrongs, intreated the

<sup>a</sup> Archdeacon Hessey has pointed out to me that Jeremy Taylor uses the word "angariation" for compulsion.

<sup>b</sup> Gervase: quoted in *Memorials of Westminster Abbey*, 450-541. See also Hook's *Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury*, ii. 534, 535.





people not to hurt his brother of York: and at last the tumult ended, though the council was broken up. A Papal edict ultimately settled the question, giving to Canterbury the title of Primate of all England, and to York the title of Primate of England. In our small local quarrel in 1317 <sup>a</sup> we have only the faint distant echoes of the turbulent brawl at Westminster nearly one hundred and fifty years before.

## Article XI.

The *Chroniculi S. Pauli*,<sup>b</sup> which will be found in Article XI. are very short and add little to our knowledge of the Cathedral, but the title of the Manuscript forbade the entire exclusion of this section.

Articles  
XII. XIII.

The two following Articles (XII. and XIII.) exhibit the Kalendar and a list of Obits observed in the Cathedral, and are taken from a fine manuscript of the Statutes of S. Paul's, called from its bold handwriting the *Statuta Majora*,<sup>c</sup> together with a detailed account of the payments made on each occasion. The Kalendar is not identical with that of the Sarum, York, or Hereford missals. The reader is recommended not to be repelled by the very dry appearance of Article XIII. It really contains a good deal of information, though, it may be allowed, not conveyed in the most agreeable form, as to the Cathedral Staff, the payments which they received, and the properties on which those payments were charged. I have made a rough calculation as to the total amount of money represented in this list,<sup>d</sup> and I find that the annual payments recorded in it reach

<sup>a</sup> *Infra*, pp. 47, 48.

<sup>b</sup> The whole Chronicle is so short that I regret I did not print it in its entirety in Article XI. In deference to the suggestions of friends I have atoned for this omission by printing the early part of these *Chroniculi* in Appendix M. If Appendix M be prefixed to Article XI. the reader will possess the whole of the little volume.

<sup>c</sup> The Cathedral possesses a later volume, called the *Statuta Minora*, far inferior in the size both of the writing and of the volume itself, but containing much more matter.

<sup>d</sup> It is not quite easy to add up the total amount: there are some discrepancies in the various sums not readily to be explained.





to about 162*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.*, no inconsiderable sum in the time of Richard the Second. The largest amount paid on the occasion of a single Obit is that of 14*l.*, on the Obit of Thomas Ayswy. To have annotated this long list fully would have burdened the pages somewhat heavily with notes. Short biographical notices of the persons commemorated will be found, arranged in alphabetical order, in Appendix G.

Article XIV. is an Ordinance for the Election of a New Prioress at S. Helen's, Bishopsgate, and is of considerable interest in illustration of the nature of the association existing between the Mother Church of the Diocese and Churches within her jurisdiction. The whole of the proceedings to be taken on the death of a Prioress at S. Helen's are set out in detail. The Sisters are to give notice to the Dean and Chapter of the death of their Superior; two Canons are to be sent to the Nunnery to receive the keys of the Church, which are to be delivered to them by the Sub-Prioress. The Convent then demand from the Dean and Chapter their licence to elect a Prioress, which having been obtained, they proceed to the election. The letters of election duly sealed are sent to the Dean and Chapter. The Prioress elect is led to the high altar, *Te Deum* is sung, and certain prayers are recited; after which she is conducted to the Chapter, where she takes the oath of fidelity to the Dean and Chapter. Licence is then given to the elect lady and to the sisters to visit for three days their friends, whether within or without the city, a privilege which must have been exceedingly precious, when it is remembered that except on such occasions the sisters never passed the gates of S. Helen's. The three days ended, two Canons were sent from S. Paul's to the Nunnery, who fully admitted the Prioress: saying certain prayers, conducting her to the Chapter, and assigning to her the highest seat, whilst one of the Canons delivered to her the *Rule* of S. Benedict for





the spiritual government of her house. This article merits careful reading.

Article XV. Article XV. is very short, and unimportant: it recounts some proceedings in relation to a lost Seal. The Seal had been the usual signet of one Henry Jolypas, "Capellani nuper Camerarii Ecclesiæ Cathedralis S. Pauli." It had been stolen by one William Bisshop three days after the death of Jolypas. The evil doer kept it in his possession from the 18th of August, 1431, till the 14th of April, 1434, and then, for some reason not stated, surrendered it to the Executors of the will of the said Henry Jolypas. The Executors appear in full Court before the Mayor and Aldermen and produce the seal, a rude drawing of which is appended to the original entry found amongst the Records of the Corporation of London.

Articles  
XVI.-XVIII.

Fire has been always a deadly foe to the Cathedral. "In the year 1087 this Church of S. Paul was burnt with fire, and therewith the greatest part of the City: which Fire began at the entrance of the West Gate, and consumed to the East Gate."<sup>a</sup>

And again, "the 1st of February, in the year 1444, about two of the clock in the afternoon, the Steeple of S. Paul's was fired by lightning in the midst of the Shaft or Spire, both on the West side and on the South; but by the labour of many well disposed people, the same, to appearance, quenched with vinegar, so that all men withdrew themselves to their houses, praising God. But between eight and nine of the clock in the same night the fire burst out again more fervently than before, and did much hurt to the lead and timber, till, by the great labour of the mayor and people that came thither, it was thoroughly quenched. This Steeple was repaired in the year 1462, and the weathercock again erected."<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Stow's *Survey*, by Stype, i. 638.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* 639.



Articles XVI., XVII., and XVIII. relate to the destructive Fire of 1561: and here I am able to present to the reader the original record inscribed in the Registers of Bishop Grindal by Peter Johnson the Bishop's Registrar. I am not aware that this has ever been printed. It is followed by an account in English, which is virtually a translation of Article XVI.: and to this is added a Ballad, which, although it may have received some trifling modifications, is probably contemporaneous with the event which it commemorates.

This disastrous conflagration, which utterly destroyed the lofty spire<sup>a</sup> of the Cathedral (according to Wren's reduced estimate the height exceeded that of the spire of Salisbury Cathedral by nearly fifty feet<sup>b</sup>), has made its mark upon the current literature of the time. The height of the spire had passed into a proverb. "Neither purpose ye, for all your bragging, any more to preach to your mass-hunters, than ye intend with your birdbolt to shoot down the weathercock of Paul's Steeple."<sup>c</sup> The fire occurred on the 4th of June, 1561; on the 11th of June the Tract reprinted in Article XVII. was entered at Stationers' Hall,<sup>d</sup> it is dated June 10.

1560-1. R<sup>d</sup> of Mr Serys for his lycense for pryntinge of the true Reporte of the burnynge of powles, the xj of June, iiij<sup>d</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> In the possession of the Society of Antiquaries, in a volume marked *London Plans &c. vol. 4*, is a rare plate of the City of London, in which the noble spire of the Cathedral is very well exhibited. On the plate are the three following inscriptions:

"A prospect of parte of y<sup>e</sup> citey of London Southward to y<sup>e</sup> Thames wherein you may beholde y<sup>e</sup> very forme of y<sup>e</sup> most famous Church of S<sup>t</sup> Paule.

"The lengthe of Paules church is 720 foote, the bredthe 130, and the Steeple of Stone worke now standinge in height from y<sup>e</sup> ground is 260 foote.

"This Spere w<sup>ch</sup> was of ti<sup>b</sup>er covered with lead was in height 260 Foote & in Anno D<sup>ni</sup> 1561 wass burnte downe."

<sup>b</sup> Longman, *Three Cathedrals*, 10.

<sup>c</sup> Becon, *The Displaying of the Popish Mass*, iii. 257. (Parker Society.)

<sup>d</sup> J. Payne Collier, *Extracts from Registers of the Stationers' Company*, i. 39.





The following entries are soon found:

1562-3. R<sup>d</sup> of Cherlewood, for his lycense for pryntinge of a ballett intituled a diologe of the Ruffall burrying [? burning] of powles.

1562-3. R<sup>d</sup> of Mr Serys, for his lycense for pryntinge of a boke intituled the burnynge of Powles, made by the besshop of Duram. [Bishop Pilkington.]<sup>a</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

1562-3. R<sup>d</sup> of John Cherlewood, for his lycense for pryntinge of a ballett intituled, whan yonge Powlis steple olde powlis steples chylde. iiij<sup>d</sup>.

R<sup>d</sup> of William Greffeth, for his lycense for pryntinge of a ballett intituled the encorragen all kynds of men to the Reedy'finge and buyldynge of powles steple agayne. iiij<sup>d</sup>.<sup>b</sup>

The English tract was soon translated into French, and was printed in Paris in the same year: the "Privilege" to Guillaume Nyuerd the printer is dated 12 July, 1561. A Latin version dated June 12, 1561, was also issued in London by John Day. The English, the Latin, and the French tracts are all of great rarity. The English tract has, I am aware, been already reprinted,<sup>d</sup> but I have thought it very desirable to include it in the present volume for the sake of any who may prefer the quaint vernacular language to the formal Latin of the Episcopal Registrar.

Fuller and Heylyn will have it that the fire was caused by the carelessness of a plumber. Thus Fuller says:<sup>e</sup>

"This year [1561] the spire of Paul's Steeple, covered with lead, strangely fell on fire, attributed by several persons to sundry causes: some that it was casually blasted with lightning; others that it was mischievously done by art magic; and others (and they the truest), done by the negligence of a plumber carelessly leaving his coals therein."

<sup>a</sup> This very curious tract is reprinted in Bishop Pilkington's *Works*. (Parker Society.)

<sup>b</sup> Collier, *Registers of Stationers' Company*, i. 61, 70, 74, 98.

<sup>c</sup> For a notice of these exceedingly rare tracts, see Appendix H.

<sup>d</sup> In *Archæologia*, xi. 74, and in Sir Henry Ellis's edition of Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, 95.

<sup>e</sup> Fuller, *Church History*, edit. Brewer, iv. 313.





and Heylyn <sup>a</sup> is still more minute:

"Within these thirty years now last past . . . an old plumber at his death confessed that woful accident to have happened through his negligence only, in leaving carelessly a pan of coals and other fuel in the steeple when he went to dinner; which catching hold of the dry timber in the spire, before his return was grown so dangerous that it was not possible to be quenched, and therefore to no purpose (as he conceived) to make any words of it."

but I am disposed to agree with Mr. Churton,<sup>b</sup> in thinking that

"The *Vera Historia* (Reg. Grindal, f. 23), minutely detailed in the episcopal register, by an eye witness, should have precluded some late attempts to ascribe the catastrophe to the carelessness of plumbers in repairing the leads; for the writer of that account assures us that neither plumbers nor other workmen had been employed about the church for six months before, and that the fire was occasioned by lightning."<sup>c</sup>

The Cathedral service was transferred for the time being to the adjacent church of S. Gregory, as we learn from Machyn:

1561. "The xxiiij of June, was mydsomer evyn, the serves at sant Gregore chyrche be-syd Powlles [by] the Powlles quer tyll Powlles be rede mad."<sup>d</sup>

But by the beginning of November in the same year a portion of the Cathedral was sufficiently restored to allow the resumption of service: for about that time <sup>e</sup> "was be-gone the serves at Powlles to synge, and ther was a grett comunion ther be-gane, the byshope and odor."

Steps were taken immediately for the repair of the Cathedral. The Queen herself wrote to Archbishop Parker on the 24th of

<sup>a</sup> Heylyn, *Ecclesia Restaurata*, ed. J. C. Robertson, ii. 352; Maitland, p. 1165, follows Heylyn's account.

<sup>b</sup> Churton, *Life of Dean Nowell*, 8°, Oxford, 1809, p. 59.

<sup>c</sup> See also Strype's Grindal, 8°, Oxford, 1821, pp. 79-81.

<sup>d</sup> *i. e.* ready made, Machyn's *Diary*, 261.

<sup>e</sup> *Ibid.* 271. The entry is not dated, but the entry immediately preceding is dated Oct. 30, and that which follows is dated Nov. 1.



June urging upon him "the re-edifying of the Church of S. Paul's," and authorising the collection of money from the Clergy. A week later, 1 July, 1561, the Archbishop writes to Bishop Grindal, directing that the Clergy of the Diocese of London should "contribute the twentieth part of their spiritual promotions, and the Clergy of every other diocese" of the province of Canterbury "being not in their first fruits to pay the thirtieth part." On Sept. 1 the Archbishop writes again,<sup>a</sup> adding that the least rate that can be accepted of curates and stipendiaries is 2s. 6d. of every one of them. But even with all this pressure the works languished for want of means; and on 26 June, 1563, the Lords of the Council write to the Archbishop urging that arrears of contributions be collected, and directing that "dignities and prebends" of his Cathedral Church were not to be exempted from payment, except those which "for exility" were already exempt.

Bishop Grindal, who had written to the Archdeacons of his Diocese, Sept. 6, 1561, comes forward at this emergency, and in a letter to Sir W. Cecil, dated 3 July, 1563, suggests that as S. Bartholomew the Great is in decay, and has "an heavy coat of lead," this lead "would do very good service for the mother church of Pauls;" and that the adjoining Fratrie might serve the parishioners of S. Bartholomew as their parish church.<sup>b</sup> But even this notable suggestion, of robbing Bartholomew to pay Paul, failed to gain acceptance for sundry very good reasons.

Nearly 6,000*l.*<sup>c</sup> was soon expended upon the repairs, as Sir John Hayward tells us, and still large sums of money were required to

<sup>a</sup> The Letters are printed in the *Correspondence of Archbishop Parker* (Parker Society), pp. 142-179. See also Dugdale, 98.

<sup>b</sup> *Remains of Grindal* (Parker Society), pp. 246, 247, 272, 273; and Dugdale, 99.

<sup>c</sup> Sir John Hayward, *Annals* (Camden Soc.), 87-91.





carry on the works. In the Cathedral Record Room is preserved a manuscript volume<sup>a</sup> entitled:

"The Booke of payments and Wagies of divers Artificers, Woorkemen, and Laborers, hired & sett on woorke for the Reparons of pauls church, Late wasted and consumyd w<sup>th</sup> flyer in the yere of our Lorde 1.5.6.1.

Beginninge the v<sup>th</sup> day of Julii, Anno predicto."

The Calendars of State Papers abound with entries testifying to the earnestness with which contributions were demanded, and the difficulties that constantly intervened. Again in 1608<sup>b</sup> the matter was taken up very warmly; the amount required for repairs was estimated at 22,537*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* In 1620, Chamberlain writes to Carleton,<sup>c</sup> that the King is expected at Paul's Cross to hear the Bishop of London preach, and to see about the repair of the Cathedral, *which is in a very ruinous state*. On March 26 the King came in state. A Commission was appointed, and the work undertaken in earnest: but it is needless to repeat the story of their labours, already told with ample detail by Dugdale.

Unusual methods were resorted to in order to swell the fund for the restoration of the Cathedral, as the Acts of the Court of High Commission testify. On June 26, 1635, a yeoman who had grievously misconducted himself in the Cathedral is sentenced to pay a fine of 40*s.* "towards Pauls."<sup>d</sup> On March 5, 1635-6, Sir Ralph Ashton escapes doing penance in his own parish church by

<sup>a</sup> The Press mark of the volume is W. C. 16.

A very fine series of Account Books of the Charges incurred for various works in the Cathedral is preserved in the Record Room. The accounts from 1633 to 1664 fill sixteen volumes; from 1675 to 1749 they occupy thirty-nine volumes. They are for the most part very carefully written on vellum; and in some cases we have also the earlier paper books in which the entries were first made.

<sup>b</sup> Calendar, State Paper, Domestic, Jas. I. vols. 35, 37.

<sup>c</sup> Calendar, State Papers, vol. 113, March 20.

<sup>d</sup> Calendar of State Papers, Public Record Office, vol. 261, f. 255 b.





paying a fine of 300*l.* towards the repair of the West end of S. Pauls.<sup>a</sup> And in 1636 a clandestine marriage is purged on payment of 150*l.* for repairs of S. Paul's.

The repair and restoration of S. Paul's Cathedral was a work to which Archbishop Laud warmly devoted himself. Amongst the "Things which I have projected to do, if God bless me in them," he puts fifth in order "To set upon the repair of S. Paul's Church in London," and thirteenth in the long list, "To settle eighty pounds a year for ever upon the fabric of S. Paul's, to the repair, till that be finished, and to keep it in good state after."<sup>b</sup> It was charged against him at his trial that he did project the repair of the Cathedral, and the demolition of houses built against it: he answered, "the work hath cost me above one thousand and two hundred pounds out of my own purse." One of these houses, "not many years before the demolishing of it, was built at the West end of S. Paul's for a lottery; and, after the lottery ended, finished up into a dwelling house, to the great annoyance of that Church: the bishop, and dean, and chapter, being asleep while it was done."<sup>c</sup> And again the Archbishop returns to the attack, "I cannot forbear to add thus much more, That the bishop, and dean, and chapter, whoever they were, did ill to give way to these buildings, and to increase their rents by a sacrilegious revenue: no law that I know giving way to build upon consecrated ground as that churchyard is."<sup>d</sup> He obtained from the King a grant for ten years of the fines in the High Commission Court. "His Majesty, having taken the repair of the west end of S. Paul's to himself, granted me to that end all the fines in the High Commission Court, both here and at York,

<sup>a</sup> Calendar of State Papers, vol. 324, fo. 10.

<sup>b</sup> *Works of Archbishop Laud*, iii, 253-4.

<sup>c</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 92-3.

<sup>d</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 96.



and left the power of mitigation in me.”<sup>a</sup> This also was charged against him at his trial.

In his will, 13 January 1643-4 (his trial began in November 1643), he writes, “Then for S. Paul’s Church, it grieves me to see it at such a stand; and though I have, besides my pains, given largely towards it and the repairs thereof; yet I leave it a blessing of 800*l.* which will be truly paid in for that work, if ever it go on, while the party trusted with it lives.”<sup>b</sup>

He even visited the Cathedral on 17 May, 1636, greatly to the offence of the Dean and Chapter: and in his Visitation Articles for S. Paul’s Cathedral he introduces these very special and pointed queries:

“Art. XVIII. Item, how goes the repair of that good tabernacle on, both for speed and sufficiency of work, and what defects therein have any of you observed?

“Art. XIX. Item, what cellars or warehouses are there made and turned to profane uses in any kind, under, in, on the sides, or cloisters, or elsewhere about that church?”<sup>c</sup>

Did the Dean and Chapter remember, as they read these words, the wines of mine host of the Green Dragon Tavern, which, only two years before, had been lying in a vault<sup>d</sup> beneath the Chapter House? Some *amicus curiæ* must have whispered in His Grace’s ear.

The answers of the Dean and Chapter and of the Minor Canons to these Visitation Articles will be found in the Appendix to the Fourth Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, pp. 154—156. The reply to question XIX. is interesting:

“Item, to the nineteenth wee answer, that under<sup>p</sup>t of the quire there are certaine vaults (ordinarily called crowdes) which were granted by lease by some of our pre-

<sup>a</sup> *Works of Archbishop Laud*, iv. 143-9, 180-1, 372, 408.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* iv. 442.

<sup>c</sup> *Ibid.* v. 466.

<sup>d</sup> See further, in this Introduction, p. 1.





decessors to laymen, by whom they are employed for warehouses or places to lay up bookes, or such like. And under the body of the church which belongs not to us there are also cellars used (as we heare) by laymen, but by whose grant or p'mission wee know not."

And, I suppose, were not very anxious to ascertain. I do not wonder that Laud wrote, with his own hand, against the first sentence, "An iniunction to auoyd these leases if they can, & lett noe more;" and against the second, "Thiss must be inquired into, &c." To the same *Article* the Minor Canons reply:

"Item, to y<sup>e</sup> nineteenth wee answer, y<sup>t</sup> there is a warehouse vnder y<sup>e</sup> library w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> petty canons garden, w<sup>ch</sup> is employed to lay bookes in, & so are y<sup>e</sup> cellers vnder y<sup>e</sup> said church next y<sup>e</sup> said garden in like man'er so vsed."

No one says a word about the wine. The Minor Canons were not guiltless in this matter of letting the vaults of the church for secular uses.

Amongst the *State Papers* is a Lease from the Dean and Chapter of S. Paul's to Justinian Kydde of the vaults under the Choir of S. Paul's, and of the sheds lately called "Jesus Crowdes," and of other premises, lately in the occupation of John Cawoode, Stationer, deceased: this is in 1577.<sup>a</sup>

One can hardly read without some emotion these records of Laud's earnestness and love for the grand old Cathedral, even in those stirring and troublous times.<sup>b</sup> That was a characteristic letter which he wrote to Lord Viscount Wentworth,<sup>c</sup> in which he thanks him for his contribution to S. Paul's, and adds, "and this assure yourself, whenever you go about Christ Church, if God spare my

<sup>a</sup> Calendar, Domestic, Elizabeth, 1577, June 26 (Case B. Elizab. No. 14.)

<sup>b</sup> See also in the *Works* of Archbishop Laud, his Letter to the Bishops of his Province, dated Lambeth, 31 January, 1633; his Letter to the Lord Mayor, Lambeth, 28 April, 1634; and his Letters to the Bishop of Lincoln from Croydon, 17 July, 1635, and 6 January, 1636. *Works*, vi. 344-5, 369-70, 428, 478.

<sup>c</sup> Dated Croydon, 30 July, 1638. *Works*, vii. 465.





life, some of my money shall be in the mortar." No doubt Laud loved S. Paul's.

The letter of Bishop Aylmer to the Lord Mayor, Article XIX., Article XIX. is sufficiently characteristic both of the man and of the times. The writer was somewhat changed from that "Mr. Aylmer" of whom Lady Jane Gray said to Roger Ascham, he "teacheth me so gently, so pleasantly, with such fair allurements to learning, that I think all the time nothing whiles I am with him."<sup>a</sup> Strype, however, later in his life, says of him that "he would in a blunt way freely deliver his mind; especially when it was needful the truth should be spoken for vindication of innocence or reproof of sin, let it be before the greatest person."<sup>b</sup> And certainly he "freely delivers his mind" in this letter: side by side with which may well be read quaint old Fuller's story of him:

"John Aylmer, . . . one of a low stature, but stout spirit, very valiant in his youth, and witty all his life. Once when his auditory began at sermon to grow dull in their attentions, he presently read unto them many verses out of the Hebrew text; whereat they all started, admiring what use he meant to make thereof. Then shewed he them their folly, that whereas they neglected English, whereby they might be edified, they listened to Hebrew, whereof they understood not a word."<sup>c</sup>

Certainly he would submit to no little personal inconvenience to convince a royal auditor, if the story of Queen Elizabeth's toothache is to be believed.<sup>d</sup> Not every bishop would calmly sit down and allow a tooth to be extracted, to show even a royal patient how little the dentist's forceps were to be feared.

The quarrel between the Bishop and the Lord Mayor, which forms the subject of this letter, was really part of a much larger question, to which I suspect that Strype supplies the key, when he tells us that,

<sup>a</sup> Strype's *Life of Aylmer*, 8° Oxford, 1821, p. 4.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* p. 191.

<sup>c</sup> Fuller's *Church History*, edit. J. S. Brewer, v. 200, 201.

<sup>d</sup> Strype's *Aylmer*, 193.





"Our Bishop was instrumental, anno 1581, in setting on foot a very useful practice in London; namely, that a number of learned, sound preachers might be appointed to preach on set times before great assemblies; chiefly, I suppose, for the Paul's Cross Sermons; their pains to be spent mainly in confirming the people's judgments in the doctrine and discipline of the present established Church, so much struck at and undermined by many in these times; and for the encouragement thereof certain contributions to be made, and settled on them by the city. This motion was so approved of at Court, and by the Queen especially, that Mr. Beal, a clerk of the Council, was sent from above to the Bishop, bringing with him certain notes and articles for the more particular ordering of this business, which he and the ecclesiastical Commissioners were to lay before the Mayor and Aldermen. Sir John Branch was then Mayor; who, it seems, with the Aldermen, did not much like this motion, for the standing charge it must put the City to. For, after much expectation, the Mayor gave the Bishop answer, that his brethren thought it a matter of much difficulty, and almost of impossibility also. Notwithstanding, to draw them to this good purpose, the Bishop had appointed divers conferences with them; but after all concluded (and so he signified to the Lord Treasurer), that unless the Lords wrote directly unto them, to let them know it was the Queen's pleasure, and theirs, little would be done in it; and so a good design overthrown *by the might of mammon*, as he expressed it."<sup>a</sup>

Unquestionably the Bishop was quite in earnest in the matter, and had it very much at heart; for he left in his will "£300 to be paid in six years into the Chamber of London, for the better maintaining of constant sermons at Paul's Cross: which sum his eldest son Samuel was to pay out of the rents of Mugden Hall; and £100 more, deposited with him by the Countess of Shrewsbury for the same purpose; willing and advising, that in those sermons there should be some remembrance made of such benefactors."<sup>b</sup>

Mr. Richard Simpson, in his introduction to the play *Nobody and Somebody*, says that there was an idea prevalent that the funds collected for the rebuilding of the Steeple had been misapplied. And he observes that "in 1583 Aylmer, the Bishop of London, suggested to the Council that payments for commutations of penances should be suppressed, what had been paid refunded, and applied to

<sup>a</sup> Strype's *Aylmer*, p. 57. The City of London still makes a small payment to the Sunday Morning Preachers at S. Paul's Cathedral.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* pp. 113, 114.





the repairing of Paul's; 'which would well help to make good a good piece of it.'" But he adds that "Aylmer's were not safe hands to hold money. When Bancroft became Bishop in 1597, it was proved that the ruins and dilapidations of the Church and Bishop's houses came to £6,513 14s. 0d.; and he obtained judgment against Aylmer's son for £4,210 18s. Fletcher, the intermediate Bishop (father of the dramatist), was, I presume, answerable for the rest."<sup>a</sup> There is an allusion in the play itself to these collections:<sup>b</sup>

*Nobody.* Ile bring the Tems through the middle of it, empty Moore-ditch at my own charge, and build up Paules-steple without a collection. I see not what becomes of these collections.

*Clowne.* Why, Nobody receaves them.

*Nobody.* I, knave?

*Clowne.* You, knave: or, as the world goes, Somebody receives all, and Nobody is blamd for it.

Articles XX. and XXI. relate to profanations of the Cathedral. The oft-told tale of Paul's Walk need not here be related at any length. The often cited passages from Bishop Earle's *Microcosmography* and from Decker's *Gull's Horn-Book* are familiar to every reader. When Bishop Corbet could speak, as he does in *An Elegie written upon the death of Dr. Ravis*,<sup>c</sup> *Bishop of London*:

Articles  
XX. XXI.

When I past Paules, and travell'd in that walke  
Where all oure Brittain-sinners sweare and talke;  
Ould Harry-ruffians, bankrupts, suthe sayers,  
And youth, whose cousenage is as ould as theirs;

and when it is remembered that Bishop Corbet loved the Cathedral, and delivered a very quaint and forcible Charge<sup>d</sup> to the clergy of the Diocese of Norwich, in which he urges upon them the duty of

<sup>a</sup> *The School of Shakespeare*, by Richard Simpson, i. 270-271.

<sup>b</sup> *Nobody and Somebody*, *ib.* p. 306, lines 753-759.

<sup>c</sup> *The Poems of Bishop Corbet*. The Fourth Edition, edited by Octavius Gilchrist, 8<sup>o</sup> Lond. 1807. pp. 5, 6. Thomas Ravis, Bishop of London, died 14 Dec. 1609. *Le Neve*.

<sup>d</sup> See Article XXII. pp. 134-139.





contributing towards its restoration, it will be clearly understood that there was great room for amendment.

Samuel Speed, in "the Legend of his Grace Humphrey, Duke of S. Paul's Cathedral Walk,"<sup>a</sup> says, in 1674:—

"Some with their beads unto a pillar crowd;  
Some mutter forth, some say their graces loud;  
Some on devotion came to feed their muse;  
Some came to sleep, or walk, or talk of news."

In *The Burnynge of Paules Church* is a very interesting passage:—

"The South Alley for Usurye and Poperye, the North for Simony, and the Horse Faire in the midst for all kind of bargains, metings, brawlinges, murders, conspiracies, and the Font for ordinarie paymentes of money, are so well knowen to all menne as the begger knowes his dishe."<sup>b</sup>

The author of *A sixe-fold Politician* (4<sup>o</sup>, 1609), attributed to Milton's father, describes the frequenters of Paul's Walk as

"Superstitious idolaters of S. Paul (and yet they never think of Paul nor any apostle) and many of them have that famous monument in that account as Diogenes had *Jovis Porticus* in Athens; who, to them which wondered that he had no house nor corner to eat his meat in, pointing at the gallerie or walking-place that was called *Jovis Porticus*, said, that the people of Athens had builded that to his use, as a royal mansion for him, wherein he might dine and sup and take his repast. And soe these make Paules like Euclides or Platoes school, as Diogenes accounted it, *καταργήν*, a mispending of much good labour and time, and worthily many times met with Diogenes' fare, and are faithful and frequent guests of Duke Humphray," p. 8.<sup>c</sup>

Nor had the servants who sought for engagements, and who stood at the serving-man's pillar, the highest reputation. "He that marries a wife out of a suspected inne or ale-house, buyes a horse in Smithfield, and hires a servant in Paul's, as the diverbe is, shall likely have a jade to his horse, a knave for his man, an arrant honest woman to his wife," says Burton.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Quoted in *Notes and Queries*, S. 3, vol. xi. 224.

<sup>b</sup> *The Burnynge of Paules Church*, G. iiij.

<sup>c</sup> Note in Bishop Corbet's *Poems* by Gilchrist, pp. 5, 6.

<sup>d</sup> *Anatomy of Melancholy*, Part 3, Sec. 3, Mem. 4, Subs. 2.



Falstaff, it will be remembered engaged Bardolph<sup>a</sup> as his servant in Paul's:

*Fal.* Where's Bardolph?

*Page.* He's gone into Smithfield, to buy your worship a horse.

*Fal.* I bought him in Paul's, and he'll buy me a horse in Smithfield.

Ben. Jonson calls Captain Bobadil "a Paul's man"; and he lays the scene of the third act of *Every man out of his Humour* in Paul's Walk.

Disreputable priests lounged there. When men have been ordained "they may go up and down like beggars, and fall to many follies; or else (as many have done) set up bills at Paul's or at the Royal Exchange, and in such public places, to see if they can hear of some good masters to entertain them into service."<sup>b</sup>

The three following passages, from letters passing between John Chamberlain (the son of an alderman of London) and Dudley Carleton (afterwards Lord Viscount Dorchester), will show that Paul's Walk was the common place of meeting and of gossip for London loungers.

"This room is as empty as if it were dead vacation, nobody in Powles, solitudo ante ostium in Little Britain, and all as close and quiet as if it were midnight."<sup>c</sup>

"Powles is so furnisht that it affords whatsoever is stirring in Fraunce, and I can gather there at first hand to serve my turne sufficiently."<sup>d</sup>

"Here is nobody to talk with, for Pauls is as empty as a barn at Midsummer."<sup>e</sup>

There can be no doubt that many parts of the grand old Church had for a long time been grievously neglected. At Bishop Ban-

<sup>a</sup> Hen. IV. pt. 2, A. i. Sc. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Whitgift, *Defence of the Answer to the Admonition*, iii. 246. (The words quoted are from the *Admonition*.)

<sup>c</sup> Chamberlain's *Letters*, 88, 10 Oct. 1600.

<sup>d</sup> *Ibid.* 176, 11 Feb. 1602.

<sup>e</sup> Cal. State Papers, Eliz. vol. 275. Dudley Carleton to John Chamberlain, 26 July, 1600.





croft's visitation in 1598, Rychard Smyth, one of the Vergers, presents that "in Long Chaple there is lyenge old firr pooles and other old lumber, which was layd there after the mendinge of the Church when it was burned, as I have hard."<sup>a</sup> In 1634 it was discovered that a vault under the Chapter House had been let by the Dean and Chapter to one Mr. Sands, "keeper of the Green Dragon Tavern on the other side of the way." The *Commissioners for Supervision of the Administration of Gifts for Pious Uses*, not unnaturally, declared this use "unseemly and not agreeing with the pious respect belonging to places consecrated to Divine worship," and on 21 March, 1634, ordered that the wines should be removed: but Mr. Sands craving a competent time for that purpose, the Lords gave him till All Hallow-tide next.<sup>b</sup> The Minor Canons, in their turn, had also let a vault belonging to them for secular purposes. A baker had constructed an oven in one of the buttresses. Houses had been built close under the Church, imperilling its very walls.

Some attempts, indeed, had been made to check the indecencies of Paul's Walk; and with partial success, for Chamberlain writes to Carleton on Nov. 19, 1602, complaining that he could hear no news, because it "hath ben a very dull and deade terme, or else," he adds, "I am quite out of the trade, which may well be, by reason of a new devised order to shut the upper doores in Powles in service time, wherby the old entercourse is cleane chaunged, and the trafficke of newes much decayed."<sup>c</sup>

On January 18, 1632, an Order is issued that the Dean and Chapter of S. Paul's should consider the abuse of walking and

<sup>a</sup> *Registrum*, 277. "The Church was burned" in 1561.

<sup>b</sup> Calendar, State Papers, vol. 263, vol. 213; fol. 32, Public Record Office. Compare also an entry in the State Papers, temp. Charles I. [1630?], relating to the same matter: immediately preceding this is a "list of the holders of tenements under the South side of S. Paul's Church."

<sup>c</sup> Chamberlain's *Letters*, 162.





talking and carrying burthens through the Church during Divine Service, and should take such course therein as may be fit.<sup>a</sup> On March 14 of the same year, the *Commissioners for Pious Uses*, to adopt their short title, send a copy of the certificate of the Attorney General and Dr. Ryves respecting the profanation of S. Paul's, and request that they should see their authoritative recommendations put in execution.<sup>b</sup> On October 20, Secretary Windebank writes to the King, that the walking in time of Divine Service was "much reformed."<sup>c</sup> The Report of the Attorney-General, and a Bill probably intended to be posted in the Cathedral, are now for the first time printed. The Report enjoins "that the ancient wryteing in the Church inhibiting carying of burdens through the Church may be made more visible." Dugdale records one such inscription, "supra ferream cistulam juxta parvum hujus Ecclesiæ ostium boreale:"

" All those that shall enter within the Church dore  
With Burthen or Basket must give to the Poore:  
And if there be any aske what they must pay  
To this Box, 'Tis a Penny ere they passe away."

Dugdale, 42.

A common path had evidently been made across the Cathedral from North to South, a profanation not unusual elsewhere even at a much later period. "At Durham there was a regular thoroughfare across the nave until 1750, and at Norwich until 1748, when Bishop Gooch stopped it. The naves of York and Durham were fashionable promenades. The Confessor's Chapel made, on occasion, a convenient playground for Westminster scholars, who were allowed, as late as 1829, to keep the scenes for their annual play in the triforium of the north transept."<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Calendar, State Papers, Public Record Office, vol. 213.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* vol. 214.

<sup>c</sup> *Ibid.* vol. 224.

<sup>d</sup> Abbey and Overton's *English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, ii. 419.



Article XXII. The *Charge* of Bishop Corbet, asking for Contributions for the repair of S. Paul's, delivered at Norwich in April 1634, is an excellent example of the humour of the Poet Bishop. His graphic pictures of the state of many churches in his own diocese, and of the readiness of many persons to pull down an aisle rather than to repair it, and to sell the costly lead and substitute for it mere thatch: and his story about an application which was made to him to allow a stone wall to be built around a churchyard, which hitherto had only been protected by a hedge, and of his thinking that the application was "a flout," though really it turned out to be a bonâ fide application; will be read with interest. But more interesting still is his notice of the high pews of his time. They had become "Tabernacles with rings and curtains to them"—there wanted nothing but beds to hear the word of God on—they had casements, locks, and curtains.<sup>a</sup> The Bishop "will not guess what's done within them; who sits or stands at the Communion." But Messrs. Abbey and Overton, in their recently published *English Church in the Eighteenth Century*, are less reticent: and tell us plainly that "cases might be quoted where the tedium of a long service, or the appetite engendered by it, were relieved by the entry, between prayers and sermon, of a livery servant with sherry and light refreshments."<sup>b</sup> And they even add a story told by Horace Walpole of Gloucester Cathedral in 1753:<sup>c</sup> "A certain Mrs. Cotton, who had largely contributed to whitewashing and otherwise orna-

<sup>a</sup> It will hardly be believed that when I became Rector of S. Matthew's, Friday Street, in 1857, a brass rod with curtains ran along the eastern end of the principal block of pews: these curtains were drawn during morning prayer and litany, entirely intercepting any view of the altar, and were undrawn (not without noise) when the Clergyman passed from the reading-desk to the altar.

<sup>b</sup> "Such an instance was once mentioned to the writer by Bishop Eden, the present Primus of the Episcopal Church in Scotland." Note in *The English Church*, &c. ii. 423.

<sup>c</sup> Walpole's *Letters*, ii. 35, quoted by Walcott, 56. *Ibid.*





menting the church, had taken it into her head that the soul of a favourite daughter had passed into a robin. The Dean and Chapter indulged her in the whim, and she was allowed to keep a kind of aviary in her private seat. 'Just by the high altar is a small pew hung with green damask, with curtains of the same, and a small corner cupboard painted, carved, and gilt, for birds in one corner.' No wonder that the worthy Bishop had something to say about pews.

The Petition of the Vergers (*Article XXIII.*) need not detain us long: the chief interest of this short paper lies in the reference to Paul's Cross and to the sermons there. One Mr. Thomas Chapman, a liberal benefactor to the parish of S. Pancras, Soper Lane, had left a legacy of one shilling every Sunday morning to be paid to some fit person "to keepe sweete, cleane, and decent the preaching place of Paules Crosse, and to make it serviceable for the preacher there for every sermon there to be made." During the repairs of the Church the sermons appointed to be delivered at the Cross had been "remooved from the yard into the Quire," and the Vergers pray that the accustomed legacy may still be paid to them, on the ground that all legacies and gifts paid to preachers at the Cross had been transferred to those who preached in the Cathedral; and on the further ground that the Vergers were bound by their office "to accomodate the pulpitt for all sermons within" the Church, and should therefore receive, in equity, the accustomed payment.

Article  
XXIII.

The title of the following *Article* is not very tempting, *Proceedings in relation to Scaffoldings and building materials in the Cathedral in 1644 and 1645*: and probably the matter in question would hardly have been worth printing, had it not been for the disputes relating to these very scaffolds which are fully recorded in the *Calendars of State Papers* in 1653.<sup>a</sup> A few entries will suffice to show, very briefly, some of the questions which arose.

Article  
XXIV.

<sup>a</sup> Calendar, Domestic Series, 1653.





"July 26. Mr Emerie to take a view of the Scaffolds about Paul's Church, estimate their value, and report."

"August 30. The Lieutenant of the Tower and Mr Emery to sell the Scaffold of Paul's Church, and give the proceeds to Mr Frost for Council's contingencies."

"September 13. The Order of 30 August last, for selling the Scaffold about Paul's Church, London, and the execution of anything ordered in pursuance thereof, suspended till further order."

"September 16. The Lieutenant of the Tower and Serjeant Emmery to take an account of how much of the scaffolding of Paul's is already pulled down by John Wheat and Rice Frith in pursuance of their contract, and to what value, and to consider what charge they have been at in pulling it down, and report."

"September 23. The Order lately made by Council for stopping the proceedings of Mr Wheate and Mr Frith in pulling down the Scaffold of Paul's to be taken off, and they allowed to proceed."

These extracts will suffice, to show the active interest which Parliament took in the plunder of the Cathedral.

In Edmund Gayton's *Pleasant Notes upon Don Quixot* (London, 1654), an allusion is made to the immense mass of scaffolding which supported and surrounded the ruined tower:<sup>a</sup>

"Have you not seen a Hench boy lac'd all o're  
So thick, you could not tell what cloth he wore?  
Have you not heard the oaths of Country people,  
They could not for the Scaffolds see Paul's Steeple?"

And the same writer says, speaking of Don Quixotte's house, that it is "the very same with an ancient justice of Peace his Hall, a very dangerous Armory to be toucht, like *Paul's* Scaffolds, Monumentally standing, because none dare take them down."

Article XXV. *Article XXV.* brings upon the scene Dr. Burges, who will be found immortalized in the *Rump Songs*.<sup>b</sup>

"Burges that Reverend Presbydean of *Paul's*,  
Must (with his Poundage) leave his Cure of Souls,  
And into *Scotland* tret, that he may pick  
Out of that Kirk, a nick-nam'd Bishoprick."

<sup>a</sup> *Notes and Queries*, 5 S. vol. x. 301, 327.

<sup>b</sup> 1662, reprint, p. 226, *Cromwell's Panegyrick*.



The arrangement by which Doctor Cornelius Burges,<sup>a</sup> one of the Assembly of Divines, was appointed, with a stipend of 400*l.* a year, and the Deanery as his habitation, may be seen in Dugdale (pp. 109, 110): the notes to these pages record the sale of a Mitre and Crozier-staff found in Paul's Church; and of a "Chest, or Silver Vessel," the proceeds of which were to be applied "towards the providing of necessaries for the Train of Artillery." The scaffolds for the rebuilding of the Cathedral were assigned to Colonel Jephson's regiment for 1,746*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.* due thereunto from the Parliament and in arrear.

"The Witts of Paul's" is a mere *jeu d'esprit* which afforded amusement, no doubt, to some of the gossips in the Booksellers' shops which surrounded the Cathedral. I have never seen any other copy of this single sheet, save that from which this *Article* is printed. It is copiously annotated in a contemporary hand. Whatever wit there may have been in it has evaporated or lost its flavour, leaving a very dull residuum behind.

Article  
XXVI.

The four Documents next in order (Articles XXVII. to XXX.), relate to the period of the Interregnum. The first is a Proclamation to the soldiers in the church-yard, who appear to have molested peaceable passengers, and to have troubled the neighbours by "playing at nine pinnes and other sports" at unseasonable hours. In future they are not to interfere with quiet well disposed persons, and are to abstain from their sports, which no doubt were attended with no little noise, after nine at night and before six o'clock in the morning. The

Articles  
XXVII.—  
XXX.

<sup>a</sup> In 1645 was printed, "An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons, inabling the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen to seize and sequester into their hands all the houses, rents, and revenues belonging to the deane, deane and chapter, and all other officers belonging to the Cathedrall Church of Pauls London; and for paying D<sup>r</sup> Burges 400 pounds per annum, for a publike lecture in the said church: as also for setting Master Philip Goodwin in the Vicarage at Watford." (4<sup>o</sup> Lond. 1645.)





Proclamation bears date May 27, 1651. A little more than two years before, on Dec. 18, 1648, good John Evelyn makes this entry in his diary: "Since my last, the soldiers have marched into the City. . . . They have garrisoned Blackfriars (which likewise they have fortified with artillery); Paul's Church, which with London House they have made stables for their horses, making plentiful fires with the seats; also Barnard's Castle, &c." It appears from Dugdale that the stalls in the Choir and the Organ Loft were at this time totally destroyed.

Allusions are not wanting in the songs and ballads of the times to such desecrations. In that very vigorous, if unsavoury, work entitled *Rump Songs*, two such references at once occur to me. The first is from a composition entitled *The Publique Faith*:

"Paul's shall be opened then, and you conspire  
No more against the Organs in the Quire,  
Nor threat the Saints ith' Windows, nor repair  
In Troops to kill the Book of Common Prayer;  
Nor drunk with Zeal, endeavour to engrosse  
To your own use, the stones of Cheapside Crosse."

Cheapside Cross was pulled down 2 May, 1643, and Paul's Cross was destroyed in the same year, by the willing hands of Sir Isaac Pennington the Lord Mayor: and the same volume is eloquent about his misdeeds in relation to the Cathedral:

"There is *Isaack Pennington* both wise and old,  
I do not know, but 'tis for truth told,  
That he is turned poor Sexton of *Pauls*.  
Which no body can deny."<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Evelyn, *Diary and Correspondence*, iii. 33 (edition 1863).

<sup>b</sup> *Rump Songs*, i. 160, circa 1642.

<sup>c</sup> Wilkinson, *Londina Illustrata*.

<sup>d</sup> *Rump Songs*, i. 112. *The Cavalier's Prayer*.





He is also the subject of another lampoon:

1643.

*A Bill on St. Paul's Church Door.*

This House is to be let,  
It is both wide, and fair;  
If you would know the price of it,  
Pray ask of M<sup>r</sup> Maior.

*Isaack Pennington.\**

It was a pitiful act to pull down the Preaching Cross with all its historic memories, "guilty," as it was, "of no other superstition save accommodating the preacher and some about him with convenient places." It might well have been spared: "but all is fish which comes to the net of sacrilege." Thomas Fuller wrote in 1650,<sup>b</sup> "No zealot reformer (whilst Egypt was Christian) demolished the Pyramids under the notion of Pagan Monuments." It might have been thought that the Puritans at any rate would have been, the last to pull down a pulpit. And such a pulpit. It had been most impartial. Every phase of religious opinion had found expression there. It was a monstrous sacrilege.

How picturesque is that sentence of Carlyle:—

"Paul's Cross, of which I have seen old Prints, was a kind of Stone Tent, with leaden roof, at the N.E. corner of Paul's Cathedral, where Sermons were still, and had long been, preached in the open air; crowded devout congregations gathering there, with forms to sit on, if you came early. Queen Elizabeth used to "tune her pulpits," she said, when there was any great thing on hand; as Governing Persons now strive to tune the Morning Newspapers. Paul's Cross, a kind of *Times Newspaper*, but edited partly by Heaven itself, was then a most important entity! Alabaster, to the horror of mankind, was heard preaching 'flat popery' there, 'prostituting our columns,' in that scandalous manner!"

The phrase "that Dr. Alabaster had preached flat popery at

\* *Rump Songs*, i. 145.

<sup>b</sup> *Pisgah-Sight*, iv. 83; and *Worthies*, § Kent, p. 72; quoted in Bailey's *Life of Fuller*, p. 442.



Paul's Cross" comes from the maiden speech of Mr. Cromwell, Member for Huntingdon,<sup>a</sup> 11 Feb. 1628-9.

Dugdale says<sup>b</sup> that the Cathedral was "made a horse-quarter for soldiers during the whole time of the late Usurpation; the stately Portico, with beautiful Corinthian pillars, being converted to shops for seamstresses and other trades, with lofts and stairs ascending thereto: for the fitting whereof to that purpose those stately pillars were shamefully hewed and defaced for support of the timber work." And so, too, say the ballads:<sup>c</sup>

"Then St *Paul's* the Mother-Church of this City and Nation,  
Was turn'd to a Stable, O strange Profanation!  
Yet this was one of their best fruits of Reformation.  
Which no body can deny."

Carlyle<sup>d</sup> gives us a very graphic picture of the execution of Trooper Lockyer, one of Whalley's regiment, sentenced to be shot for a riot at the Bull in Bishopsgate on Thursday, April 26, 1649:—

"He falls shot in Paul's Churchyard on Friday, amid the tears of men and women. Paul's Cathedral, we remark, is now a Horse-guard; horses stamp in the Canons' Stalls there: and Paul's Cross itself, as smacking of Popery, where in fact Alabaster once preached flat Popery, is swept altogether away, and its leaden roof melted into bullets, or mixed with tin for culinary purposes."

No doubt the Proclamation was necessary.

The two documents next in succession are Orders of the Council of State, the one allotting the Stone Chapel, that is, S. George's Chapel, at the East end of the North Aisle of the Choir, to the Congregation "whereof Captaine Chillendon is a member," that they might exercise religious duties, as the phrase runs, therein. The second Order, dated about four months later, records a tumult

<sup>a</sup> *Olicer Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, edit. 1873, i. 55, 56.

<sup>b</sup> Dugdale, 115.

<sup>c</sup> *Rump Songs*, ii. 122. *The RUMP serv'd in with a Grand Sallet: or, a New Ballad.*

<sup>d</sup> *Letters and Speeches of O. Cromwell*, ii. 121-2 (edition in five volumes).





which happened "in Pauls vpon occasion of the meeting of a Congregation in the Stone Chappell in the said Church, and their exerciseing there." Persons were in custody for this uproar; they are to be carried before the Lord Mayor, and dealt with accordingly. Possibly some zealous Churchmen disliked these "exercises" in S. George's Chapel, and had expressed their disapprobation: unfortunately few details are given.

The next paper relates to a still more audacious scheme. A Meeting Place is to be found for the Congregation whereof Mr. John Simpson is Teacher; waste ground at the west end of S. Paul's, now vested and settled in the Trustees for sale of Bishops' Lands, or any other place at Paul's fit for such a use, is to be surveyed, and a Meeting Place built thereon. A survey is accordingly made, and the Report of Colonel William Webb, Surveyor-General of Bishops' Lands, recommends that the Cloisters and Chapter House be utilised for that purpose.

The Plan which Colonel Webb prepared will be found (reduced one-half) in the present volume. It is singularly interesting, as I have endeavoured to point out in a note appended to the paper to which it is subjoined; for it shows the extent of injury which the Cloisters and Chapter House had received, we will charitably hope, from the Fire of 1561, though it may have been from the hands of the rude soldiery also. The whole of the Northern side of the Cloister had been swept away, together with the Northern half of the Eastern and Western sides. The roof and floor of the upper Chapter House had fallen in: it will be remembered that in Dugdale's view of it the pinnacles are gone, and there is no indication of a roof. The Chapter House was of two stories, a very rare arrangement; and was entered by a passage "over the Cloysters aforesayd." There was properly no entrance to this cloister from without, though "by sufferance" an entrance had been made from





one or two of the adjacent houses. Alas, we know only too well why the entrances had been made!<sup>a</sup>

A singular question arose in the Examination of John Philpot, as to whether the Convocation house was in the Diocese of London. On the second of October, 1555, Dr. Story says to Philpot

"But, Sir, thou spakest the words in the Convocation House, which is of the Bishop of London's diocese; and therefore thou shalt be carried to the Lollard's Tower<sup>b</sup> to be judged by him for the words thou spakest in his diocese against the blessed mass."<sup>c</sup>

On Oct. 24, 1555, at the fourth Examination of John Philpot in the Archdeacon's house of London, before the bishops of London, Bath, Worcester, and Gloucester, the subject is resumed.

"*Philpot* [to Bonner]. I have not offended in your Diocese: for that which I spake of the sacrament was in Paul's church in the convocation-house, which (as I understand) is a peculiar jurisdiction belonging to the Dean of Paul's, and therefore is counted of your lordship's diocese, but not in your diocese.

"*Bonner*. Is not Paul's Church in my diocese? Well I wot that it costeth me a good deal of money by the year, the leading thereof.

"*Philpot*. That may be, and yet be exempted from your lordship's jurisdiction."<sup>d</sup>

Articles  
XXXI.  
XXXII.

The next two *Articles* (XXXI. and XXXII.) are copies of Verses, not, it must be admitted, of a very high order of merit, the one on a moveable Pulpit in the Cathedral Choir, the other on a Fire which imperilled the safety of the Church in 1698-9. Both Poems are printed as broadsides, and I have only met with a single copy of each: the first in the Dyce and Forster Reading Room at the South Kensington Museum, and the second in the Archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

Articles  
XXXIII.—  
XXXV.

It is to be feared that the next three *Articles* (XXXIII.-XXXV.) will be, as Hamlet says,<sup>e</sup> "caviare to the general"; but they will

<sup>a</sup> See *supra*, p. l.

<sup>b</sup> See note on Lollard's Tower in Appendix J.

<sup>c</sup> *Examination and Writings of John Philpot* (Parker Society), 7.

<sup>d</sup> *Ibid.* 20, 21.

<sup>e</sup> Hamlet, ii. 2.



be of considerable interest to all lovers of music: as they include Father Smith's original specification for the Cathedral Organ,—some very bitter criticisms upon that Organ drawn up perhaps by Renatus Harris himself, or by some of his friends and supporters,—and a Proposal by Renatus Harris to erect an Organ over the West Door of the Cathedral. The last of these three Articles should be compared with the following passage from the *Spectator*:<sup>a</sup>

"I must acknowledge my silence towards a proposal frequently enclosed to me by M<sup>r</sup> Renatus Harris organ builder. The ambition of this artificer is to erect an organ in S. Paul's Cathedral, over the West door, at the entrance into the body of the Church, which in art and magnificence shall transcend any work of that kind ever before invented. The proposal in perspicuous language sets forth the honour and advantage such a performance would be to the British name, as well as that it would apply the power of sounds in a manner more amazingly forcible than perhaps has yet been known, and I am sure to an end much more worthy. Had the vast sums which have been laid out upon operas without skill or conduct, and to no other purpose but to suspend or vitiate our understandings, been disposed this way, we should now perhaps have had an engine so formed as to strike the minds of half a people at once in a place of worship with a forgetfulness of present care and calamity, and an hope of endless rapture and joy and hallelujah hereafter."

I am not aware that the Proposal has ever been reprinted; nor have I ever met with any copy of it except that, which I was fortunate enough to purchase for the Cathedral Library, two or three years ago.

The subject discussed in *Article XXXVI.*, "An Answer to the Objections against covering the Dome of S. Paul's with English Copper," does not appear, at first sight, to be one which could demand preservation in verse, and yet there is a metrical composition whose title is:

Article  
XXXVI.

"The Cupulo: A Poem, occasioned by the vote of the House of Commons, for covering that of S. Paul's with British Copper." Folio, London, 1708.

a copy of which is in the Guildhall Library.

Two years later another "Poem" saw the light, called *The*

<sup>a</sup> *The Spectator*, No. 552, Dec. 3, 1712. The paper from which it is taken is attributed to Steele (as transcriber).





*Screw-Plot discover'd: or S. Paul's Preserved:*<sup>a</sup> an absurd set of verses about a rumour that, on the occasion of a late Public Thanksgiving, an attempt had been made to remove bolts and screws from the Dome, so that it might fall upon the assembled magnates.

A public house orator

"Began to make a stir, I wot,  
Of something that he call'd a *Plot*,  
Which with its various Aggravations,  
Was laid against the *Church* and *Nation*;  
And after having d—d their souls,  
Who stole the Bolts and Screws from P[oule]'s,  
With many a hearty *Tory* Curse,  
For which some Folks may fare the worse;  
He swore he knew their chief Design,  
It was the *Church* to undermine."—P. 6.

But enough of this wretched doggerel. In the series of Pamphlets commencing with *Frauds and Abuses at S. Paul's*, 1712 (which was a severe attack upon Sir Christopher Wren), we find a reference to this "Screw Plot."

"Nay so zealous was the Doctor,<sup>b</sup> that tho' in one Affidavit there was an Intimation that led to the Discovery of Persons concerned in taking the Iron-Bolts out of the Timbers of the West-Roof (for which Discovery a Reward had been offered in the *Gazette*) yet because it was likely to affect one of the profligate Hirelings, somebody (not to say the worthy Doctor) prevailed so far as not to suffer any Notice to be taken thereof. However, that the World may not on that Account want Satisfaction upon that Head, an Extract of the aforesaid Affidavit follows, viz. . . . That *Robert Pope* (an Under Carpenter) saw a Man unscrewing the Iron Bolts of the West-Roof of *S. Paul's*, and named the Man.<sup>c</sup>" There is more about this

<sup>a</sup> An octavo of sixteen pages, London, 1710.

<sup>b</sup> Referred to as Dr. H. in another part of the pamphlet; i.e. Dr. Hare, Prebendary of Portpoole, 27 Feb. 1706-7; Dean of S. Paul's, 1726-40; successively Bishop of S. Asaph and of Chichester.

<sup>c</sup> *Fact against Scandal*, 8°, London, 1713, p. 19.





matter in *The Second Part of Fact against Scandal*, pp. 41-2, another Pamphlet of the same series:—but it is not worth while to spend much time on such a subject.

It was a temptation to include within the present volume a paper to which many writers about S. Paul's Cathedral have referred. Mr. Longman, for example, says, "the most extraordinary desecration of which it [*i.e.* the Cathedral] ran in danger, was its conversion into a synagogue by the Jews. It is scarcely credible that Cromwell can for a moment have entertained the proposal, but the fact of its being made shows that the idea was not considered to be utterly preposterous. A few months after the Restoration, on November 30, 1660, a remonstrance was addressed to Charles II. concerning the English Jews, in which it was stated that "they endeavoured to buy S. Paul's for a synagogue in the late Usurper's time."

Dean Milman (*Annals*, 352, 353) alludes to the same rumour. "There is a strange story that Cromwell had determined to sell the useless building to the Jews. If not pure fiction, this may have originated in one of those grim pleasantries in which Oliver took delight. The Jews, though from wise commercial motives openly admitted into the realm and favoured by Cromwell, were thus far too precariously established, too prudent to engage in such a transaction. With all their reverence for the Old Testament, I doubt whether the Puritans would have endured a stately synagogue on the site of S. Paul's. None knew this better than the Jews; and the sale of the materials would have been hardly a profitable or safe speculation."<sup>a</sup>

D'Blossiers Tovey in his *Anglia Judaica*, puts the matter into a very definite shape: "As soon as *King Charles was murther'd*, the *Jews* Petition'd the *Council of War* to endeavour a Repeal of that

<sup>a</sup> Longman, *Three Cathedrals*, p. 57; referring in a note to *Calendars. Domestic*, 1660-61, p. 366.

matter in *The Second Part of Fort against Second*, pp. 41-2, another pamphlet of the same series;—but it is not worth while to spend much time on such a subject.

It was a temptation to include within the present volume a paper to which many writers about St. Paul's Cathedral have referred. Mr. Longman, for example, says, "the most extraordinary demonstration of which it [i.e. the Cathedral] was in danger, was its conversion into a synagogue by the Jews. It is scarcely credible that Cromwell can for a moment have entertained the proposal, but the fact of its being made shows that the idea was not considered to be utterly preposterous. A few months after the Restoration, on November 30, 1660, a remonstrance was addressed to Charles II. concerning the English Jews, in which it was stated that "they endeavoured to buy St. Paul's for a synagogue in the late Emperor's time."

Dean Milman (*Annals*, 352, 353) alludes to the same rumour. "There is a strange story that Cromwell had determined to sell the useless building to the Jews. If not pure fiction, this may have originated in one of those grim pleasures in which Oliver took delight. The Jews, though then with commercial motives openly admitted into the realm and favoured by Cromwell, were then too precariously established, too prudent to engage in such a transaction. With all their reverence for the Old Testament, I doubt whether the Christians would have endured a stately synagogue on the site of St. Paul's. None knew this better than the Jews; and the sale of the materials would have been hardly a profitable speculation."

D'Holmes Tovey in his *History of London* puts the matter into a very definite shape: "As soon as King Charles was murdered, the Jews petitioned the Council of War to endeavour a repeal of that

\* Longman, *Three Centuries*, p. 57, referring to a note in *London*.  
1660-61, p. 352.

Act of Parliament which had been made against them; promising, in Return, to make them a Present of *five hundred thousand Pounds*: Provided that they cou'd likewise procure the Cathedral of *St. Paul* to be assigned them for a *Synagogue*, and the *Bodleian Library* at *Oxford*, to begin their Traffick with. Which Piece of Service, it seems, was undertaken by those *Honest Men*, at the Sollicitation of *Hugh Peters*, and *Harry Marten*, whom the *Jews* employ'd as their Brokers: but without any success." \*

Dean Milman dismisses the story, apparently upon *à priori* reasoning, and arrives, as it seems, at a very just conclusion. If there is no foundation for the story besides the paper preserved in the *Public Record Office*, the basis is a very unsound one on which to erect a tale so incredible. I have seen the original paper; it is anonymous, it is undated, it is unsigned even with a pseudonym. The writer surmises that the *Jews* desired to buy the Cathedral. These are his words:

"Yea, further they (as countenanced by the said late Usurper) endeavoured in his time (as frequently it was reported) to buy the famous Cathedrall Church of Pauls to have made y<sup>m</sup> a Synagogue, as alsoe your most renowned Court of Whitehall for some Employ<sup>mt</sup>."

If no better evidence can be adduced than "as frequently it was reported," the whole story may well rest in the oblivion to which Dean Milman consigns it.

The APPENDIX contains some matter of considerable interest. The most noticeable *Articles* are, a list of the Indulgences preserved in the Record room of the Cathedral, arranged in Chronological order, and exhibiting the names of the Bishops by whom they were granted, and the number of days of indulgence bestowed by each; lists of Chapels and Altars in the Ancient Cathedral; the dance tunes, called *Paul's Steeple* and *Paul's Wharf*, together with the figures

\* *Anglia Judaica*, 259, 260. In the margin, Monteth's *Hist. of Great Britt.* p. 473.





of the dances which were adapted to them;<sup>a</sup> a Life of S. Erkenwald, in English, from the *Golden Legend*, which will illustrate the Lessons read on the Feasts of that Saint, *infra*, pp. 20, 21; a note on the measurements of Old S. Paul's; a note on the Lollard's Tower; a few notices of the persons whose Obits were observed at S. Paul's; a note on the Earthquake of 1382; and the remainder of the so-called *Chroniculi S. Pauli*. It is hoped that this *apparatus* may be of use to any student of the History of S. Paul's.

It shall at once be admitted that the two lists of *Altars* and of *Chapels* in Old S. Paul's<sup>b</sup> are but dreary reading: yet it seemed worth while to attempt to restore, so far as that is possible, the interior of the ancient Church. It is greatly to be deplored that no really satisfactory ground-plan of the immediate vicinity of the old Cathedral exists. For exact dimensions, or even for tolerably accurate localities, Aggas's *Map* is entirely useless. Probably the most satisfactory view of London before the Fire is that exhibited in the drawing made by Antonio Van den Wyngaerde, about 1550,<sup>c</sup> whilst the spire of the Cathedral was yet standing, now in the Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library, Oxford: yet even this, elaborate and beautiful as it is, leaves much to be desired. A really accurate plan would be very precious.

The Cathedral stood within a spacious walled inclosure. The Wall, erected about 1109, extended from the N.E. corner of Ave-Maria-lane, ran Eastward along Paternoster-row to the N. end of Old Change in Cheapside; thence Southward to Carter-lane, and on the North of Carter-lane to Creed-lane, to the great Western

<sup>a</sup> I trust that I shall have the indulgence of members of so grave and learned a Society as the Camden Society for printing such frivolous matter as this particular section. I felt reluctant to omit even trivial illustrations of a subject which interests me very deeply.

<sup>b</sup> In Appendices B and C.

<sup>c</sup> A full-sized copy, in pen and ink, by N. Whittock, will be found in the Crace Collection at South Kensington. It is 10 feet long by 17 inches high.





Gate on Ludgate Hill.<sup>a</sup> In 1317 the wall was fortified. Within the inclosure stood the Bishop's Palace adjoining the Cathedral at the N.W. angle of the Nave; to the E. of the Palace lay the Cemetery called Pardon Church Haugh, with its Cloister and its famous painting of the Dance of Death, and its Chapel, re-built by Dean More in the reign of Henry V. Over this Cloister was the Cathedral library. Between this Cloister on the West, the College of Minor Canons on the North, and Canon Alley on the East, stood Walter Shyrlington's Chapel. Minor Canons' Hall was near Pardon Church Haugh. Adjoining Canon Alley, on the East, and still on the Northern side of the Cathedral, stood the Charnel Chapel. At the N.E. angle of the Choir, Paul's Cross; and Eastward of the Choir, S. Paul's School, and the Bell-tower with the Jesus Bells. On the South side stood the Chapter House, in its own Cloister, having no entrance from without: and on the same side, Southward from the Church, stood the house of the Chancellor. S. Gregory's Church nestled closely to the side of the Cathedral,<sup>b</sup> on the South side at the Western end: South-west of this stood the Deanery, and to the Westward divers Houses for the use of the Canons.<sup>c</sup> The famous Lollard's Tower was the South Western Tower of the Cathedral; the name was still in use in 1608.<sup>d</sup> There were six

<sup>a</sup> Maitland's *London*, 1171, 1172; see also Stow, and Dugdale. The order followed in the text is that of Maitland.

<sup>b</sup> The Tower of S. Gregory's Church was pulled down in 1688. Malcolm, *Lond. Rediv.* 104.

<sup>c</sup> Ralph de Diceto gave his house and chapel, "in atrio dictæ ecclesiæ." *Historical Works of R. de Diceto*, edited by Professor Stubbs, ii. lxxiii.

<sup>d</sup> Malcolm preserves an estimate of repairs in 1608, made by John Record and Richard Smith, masons (from the original preserved at S. Paul's).

"The Weste end of the church, with Lollard's Tower, and the tower next my lord's house, on the Weste side, with the two turrets over the topp of the stayre cases.

"From the Steeple to Lollard's Tower 240 feet."

The west end of the old Church was not taken down till 1686. "In the same year



Gates in the encircling wall: the great Western Gate on Ludgate Hill, between the ends of Creed-lane and Ave Maria-lane; the second in Paul's Alley in Paternoster Row, which led to the Postern Gate of the Church; the third, at Canon Alley; the fourth, or Little Gate, where Cheapside and S. Paul's Churchyard now unite; the fifth, S. Augustine's, at the W. end of Watling Street; the sixth, at Paul's Chain.

Within the Cathedral itself a few prominent features, not generally remembered, may be recalled. The grand picture of the patron Saint, with its rich tabernacle, on the right hand of the High Altar; the images of the Blessed Virgin in the Nave, and in the New Work; the great Cross in the Nave, and the Crucifix near to the Great North Door;<sup>a</sup> the image of S. Wilgefort, near to which Dean Colet desired to be buried;<sup>b</sup> the font, near to which Sir John Montacute wished to lie, saying, with a touching simplicity and devotion, that it was the font wherein he had been baptised;<sup>c</sup> and, above all, the grand Shrine of S. Erkenwald, on the Eastern side of the screen at the back of the High Altar, at which John King of France made an oblation in 1360.<sup>d</sup>

a great quantity of old alabaster was beaten into powder for making cement. These fragments were doubtless monumental effigies which once adorned the Church." *Londinium Redivivum*, 74, 75, 104.

<sup>a</sup> Dugdale, ii. 14, 15. The receipts at this Crucifix in May 1344 amounted to no less than £50, "præter argentum fractum." Milman's *Latin Christianity*, 3rd edit. ix. 24, note, and *Annals*, Appendix B.

<sup>b</sup> "My body to the church of seinte Paule aforesaid, to be buried nyghe unto the image of seint Wilgeforte where I made a lytel monyment." Will of Dean Colet, 1519. Knight's *Life of Colet*, edition 1823, p. 400. Dean Colet was buried on the south side of the Choir, "with a humble monument that he had several years before appointed and prepared." *Ibid.* 197.

<sup>c</sup> "If I die in London, then I desire that my body be buried in S. Paul's, near to the font wherein I was baptised." Will of Sir John Montacute, in 1388. *Testamenta Vetusta*, 124.

<sup>d</sup> Dugdale, 15, 74, 339.





Very striking must the beautiful Chapter House have been, with its remarkable two-storied cloister. Other examples of cloisters having two stories will, of course, occur at once to the reader; at Lambeth Palace, the Library was formed in the long, low, picturesque rooms over the cloister, so ruthlessly destroyed when the Archbishop's residence was "restored;" at Queens' College, Cambridge, the President's lodge runs over one side of the early brick cloister; and there are examples at Wells Cathedral, and at Merton College, Oxford:<sup>a</sup> but in all these cases the upper tier consists of rooms. In S. Paul's it seems to have consisted of a second range of open arches over the lower arcade; from this upper tier the Chapter House was entered.<sup>b</sup>

"Peter Colledge"<sup>c</sup> (Dugdale, 390) was the ancient name of Minor Canons' College; to Lancaster College and Holmes' College it is more difficult to give a local habitation. William Seres, the printer, was "dwelling in Peter Colledge" in 1550;<sup>d</sup> on 8 August, 1682, James Clifford, senior Cardinal, went first to dwell in one of four new-built houses called S. Paul's College.

We must not omit two important houses; the Brew House, and the Bake House. Paul's Bake House Yard still retains the name; it lies on the south side of the Cathedral: and in Seymour's London Paul's Brew House finds a place. "The spacious garden of the Dean and Chapter, where formerly stood the buildings of the college, dormitory, refectory, kitchen, bakehouse, brewery," were all on the south side of the Cathedral.<sup>e</sup> These details must supply the place of the much desired Plan.

<sup>a</sup> Longman, *Three Cathedrals*, 37.

<sup>b</sup> *Infra*, pp. 154, 155. The "Old Convocation House" was repaired 1660. Maitland, p. 1173. Dugdale, 179.

<sup>c</sup> See the Title page of "a fruitfull sermon made in Powles church at London in the Shroudes the seconde daye of Februari by Thomas Leuer, Anno M.D & fiftie."

<sup>d</sup> *Registrum*, Introduction, lxiv. note.

<sup>e</sup> Milman, *Annals*, 156.





The pleasant task remains of expressing my thanks to those gentlemen from whom I have received assistance: to Mr. Chappell, for his courtesy in allowing me to print the modernised forms of the tunes called *Paul's Steeple* and *Paul's Wharf*; to Mr. W. de Gray Birch, for valuable suggestions in relation to the couplet indicating the date of the Earthquake of 1382; to my old friend the Rev. W. H. Seggins, for his assistance in correcting some of the proof-sheets; to my colleague the Rev. W. H. Milman, for similar kindnesses; to Mr. Henry W. Henfrey, who was so good as to bring under my notice the paper which forms *Article XXX.*; and to Mr. R. E. G. Kirk for some very careful transcripts and collations.

---

NOTE.

With regard to the form in which the Latin documents are exhibited, I may say that I have extended all the contractions in cases where the form of the word when extended was certain. In all other cases I have retained the contractions, as in the word *London*, for example, where no one can say which of the several possible forms the original writer would have used. I have, generally, used the letters *u* and *v*, *i* and *j*, as we use these letters in writing Latin at the present time: and have usually employed the diphthong *æ* where the ancient scribe used only the simple *e*. Any peculiar spelling, such as *choruscare*, *resurrextione*, *magestati*, *contempnentes*, &c., have been carefully retained.

In order to avoid frequent repetitions in the references to some works often cited in the notes, the following abbreviations have been employed.

Dugdale=Dugdale's *History of S. Paul's Cathedral*. The Third edition; by Sir Henry Ellis, folio, London, 1818. [If the earlier editions of 1658 and 1716 are referred to, they are cited as *first* or *second* edition.]



Milman's *Annals*=Dean Milman's *Annals of S. Paul's*. Second edition, 8°, London, 1869.

Stow=Stow's *Survey of London*, edited by W. J. Thoms, 8°, London, 1876.

Strype's Stow=Stow's *Survey*, edited by Strype. Two volumes, fo. London, 1754.

Le Neve=Le Neve's *Fasti*, edited by Sir T. Duffus Hardy. Three volumes, 8°, Oxford, 1854.

Sarum Breviary=*Breviarium ad usum Sarum*. The new edition, edited by F. Procter and C. Wordsworth. *Fasciculus* ii. (all at present published), 8°, Cambridge, 1879.

Registrum=*Registrum Statutorum et Consuetudinum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis S. Pauli Londoniensis*. Edited for the Dean and Chapter of S. Paul's by the present Editor, and privately printed, 4°, London, 1873.





## I.

### A SERIES OF INDULGENCES GRANTED FOR THE BUILDING OR REPAIR OF PORTIONS OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. 1201—1387.

---

#### No. 1.—*Indulgence granted by Robert of Shrewsbury, Bishop of Bangor. 1201.*

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerit, R. Dei gratia Bangorensis Episcopus, salutem in Domino. Quoniam, ut ait Apostolus, omnes stabimus ante tribunall Jesu Christi recepturi prout in corpore gessimus, sive bonum fuerit sive malum, oportet nos diem messionis extremæ [operibus]<sup>a</sup> misericordiæ pervenire, ac æternorum intuitu seminare in terris quod reddente Domino cum multiplicato fructu recolligere debeamus in cœlis, firmam spem fiduciamque tenentes, quoniam qui parce seminat parce et metet, et qui seminat in benedictionibus de benedictionibus et metet vitam æternam. Cum igitur inter opera caritatis non inmerito debeat computari ecclesiarum fabricis pias elemosinarum largitiones misericorditer inpartiri, universitatem vestram rogamus attentius monentes et exortantes in Domino quatenus ad fabricam ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli London de bonis vobis a Deo collatis aliqua caritatis subsidia ero-

<sup>a</sup> So in other indulgences of the same type, but the word is omitted here.





gatis, ut per hæc et alia bona quæ Domino inspirante feceritis, et possitis gaudia promereri. Nos vero de Dei misericordia, et gloriosæ Virginis Mariæ, Beati Pauli, et omnium Sanctorum meritis confisi, omnibus parochianis nostris, ac aliis universis quorum diocesani hanc nostram ratam habuerint indulgentiam, qui ad fabricam dictæ ecclesiæ suas duxerint elemosinas conferendas, si de peccatis suis vere contriti fuerint et confessi, Quadraginta dies de injuncta sibi pœnitentia misericorditer relaxamus. Datum Londoñ apud Sanctum Paulum die Sanctæ Lucię Virginis, Pontificatus nostri anno quarto.<sup>a</sup>

No. 2.—*Indulgence granted by William, Bishop of Leighlin, Ireland. 1246.*

Omnibus Christi fidelibus Willielmus, Dei gratia Lechliñ Episcopus, salutem in Domino. Quia venerabilis ecclesia magni Sancti Pauli Londoñ per magnanimitatem fundatoris tantam continet capacitatem quod sine suffragiis fidelium ad sui perfectionem pervenire non potest: de Dei misericordia confidentes, omnibus quorum diocesani hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habere voluerint, qui ad prædictæ ecclesiæ fabricam aliquod beneficium pie contulerint, vel ad dedicationis diem annum convenerint, vel eandem ecclesiam orationis causa humiliter visitaverint, vere pœnitentibus, de injuncta sibi pœnitentia triginta dies relaxamus. Datum Londoñ, anno gratiæ M<sup>o</sup>.cc<sup>o</sup>. quadragesimo sexto.<sup>b</sup>

No. 3.—*Indulgence granted by Fulco Basset, Bishop of London. 1249.*

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos præsens scriptum pervenerit, F., Dei gratia Londoñ Episcopus, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Noverit universitas vestra nos indulgentias quas venerabiles fratres et co-episcopi nostri illis contulerunt qui causa devotionis vel ora-

<sup>a</sup> From the original preserved in S. Paul's Cathedral. A small fragment of the seal remains.

<sup>b</sup> From the original preserved at S. Paul's. Part of the seal remains.



tionis ad altare<sup>a</sup> beati Cedde Episcopi et Confessoris, et beati Nicholai, et beati Edhelberti Regis et martiris, in Ecclesia Sancti Pauli Londoñ constructum accesserint, ibique pro anima Alexandri<sup>b</sup> quondam prædictæ Ecclesiæ Thesaurarii oraverint, ratas habere et easdem confirmasse. Datum apud Stelbeh<sup>2</sup>,<sup>c</sup> quarto Kal. Januarii, Anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>.CC<sup>o</sup>.xl. nono.<sup>d</sup>

No. 4.—*Indulgence granted by Pope Innocent IV. and promulgated by the Bishops of Worcester, Salisbury, and Exeter. 1252.*

Universis Christi fidelibus præsentis litteras inspecturis, W. Dei gratia Wygorñ, W. Sarum, et R. Exoñ, Episcopi,<sup>e</sup> salutem in Domino. Noverit universitas vestra nos litteram domini Papæ non cancellatam, non abolitam, nec in aliqua sui parte viciatam, inspexisse, sub hac forma:

<sup>a</sup> A list of altars and of chapels in the cathedral will be found in the Appendix, Notes Band C.

<sup>b</sup> Alexander Swerford, treasurer of S. Paul's 15 January, 1231-2, who died in 1246, and was buried in S. Paul's Cathedral. He seems to have resigned his office before his death. (Le Neve, *Fasti*, edit. Hardy.) He built the altar of S. Chad in his lifetime, and founded a chantry of one priest to celebrate thereat after his decease. He was buried before this altar. (Dugdale, *S. Paul's*, p. 19.) The revenues of the chantry were estimated at five marks at Bishop Braybrooke's visitation in 14 Richard II. (*Ib.* p. 26.) At Dean Ralph de Baldock's visitation in 1295, Johannes de S. Radegunda was the chantry priest. (*Ib.* p. 333.) Alexander himself presented to the cathedral a cope "de rubeo sameto, breudata cum nodis interlaqueatis, et regibus et episcopis." (*Ib.* p. 317.) Two other indulgences are still preserved in the cathedral, in which Hugo Norwold, Bishop of Ely, grants, in the one thirty days', in the other ten days', indulgence to those who shall pray for the soul of this same Alexander and contribute to the work. Both indulgences are dated at London, "die Sanctæ Lucie," 1247.

<sup>c</sup> Stepney. The manor of Stebunheath, or Stepney, anciently belonged to the Bishops of London. Bishop Ridley "was fain to alienate to the King," Edward VI. this and other manors, "in exchange for others of the like value."—Strype, *Memo-rials*, vol. ii. part 1, p. 339, ed. Oxford, 1822.

<sup>d</sup> From the original, preserved at S. Paul's. The whole indulgence is very carefully written. Part of the seal remains.

<sup>e</sup> Walter Cantilupe, Bishop of Worcester; William of York, Bishop of Salisbury; and Richard Blondy, Bishop of Exeter.





Innocentius Episcopus,<sup>a</sup> servus servorum Dei, universis Christi fidelibus ad quos litteræ istæ pervenerint, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Quoniam, ut dicit Apostolus, omnes stabimus ante tribunal Christi, recepturi prout in corpore gessimus sive bonum fuerit sive malum, oportet nos diem missionis extremæ misericordiæ operibus pervenire, ac æternorum intuitu seminare in terris quod reddente Domino cum multiplicato fructu recolligere debeamus in cœlis, firmam spem fiduciamque tenentes, quoniam qui parce seminat parce et metet, et qui seminat in benedictionibus, de benedictionibus et metet vitam æternam. Cum igitur sicut accessimus dilecti filii Capitulum Ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli Londoni Ecclesiam ipsam jamdudum inceptam opere quamplurimum sumptuose consummare intendant, et ad tanti operis consummationem Christi fidelium suffragia sint eis quamplurimum opportuna, universitatem vestram rogamus et hortamus attente, ut per subvencionem vestram adjuti opus inceptum valeant confirmare, et vos per hæc et alia bona quæ Domino inspirante feceritis, ad æternæ possitis felicitatis gaudia pervenire. Nos enim de omnipotentis Dei misericordia et beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus auctoritate confisi, omnibus vere pœnitentibus et confessis, qui eis ad hoc manum porrexerint adjutricem, unum annum et quadraginta dies de injuncta sibi pœnitentia misericorditer relaxamus. Præsentibus usque ad consummationem operis nascituris, quas inciti per quæstuarios districcius inhibemus, eas, si secus actum fuerit, carere viribus decernentes. Data Perusi xvi<sup>o</sup>. Kal. Septembris Pontificatus nostri anno decimo.

In cujus rei testimonium præsentibus litteris sigilla nostra duximus apponenda. Datum Londoni, ix. Kalend. Febr. anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>.cc<sup>o</sup>.l<sup>o</sup>. secundo.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Pope Innocent IV.

<sup>b</sup> Innocent IV. was elected Pope in June, 1243. The date of this bull will, therefore, be 16 Kal. Sept. 1252. As the year began in March, 16 Kal. Sept. occurred before 9 Kal. Feb., the date at which the bull was promulgated in England.

<sup>c</sup> From the original in the British Museum. Add. Ch. 5957. (From Bishop Butler's Library, 1841.) Indorsed in an early hand, "Subscriptum literarum de indulgentia uni anni et xl dierum." Three seals have been appended; portions only of the first remain.





No. 5.—*Indulgence granted by Albinus, Bishop of Brechin. 1254.*

Omnibus Christi fidelibus præsentis Litteras inspecturi, Albinus, miseratione divina Brechinensis ecclesiæ minister humilis, salutem in Domino sempiternam. De Dei misericordia, gloriosæ Virginis Mariæ genitricis ejus omniumque Sanctorum meritis confidentes, omnibus parochianis nostris et aliis quorum diocesani hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habuerint, vere contritis et confessis, qui causa devotionis seu orationis ad altare beati Eadmundi Archiepiscopi et Confessoris et Sancti Edwardi Regis<sup>a</sup> apud Londoni in ecclesia Sancti Pauli accesserint, ibique pro anima Ysabelle de Brus<sup>b</sup> oraverint, seu ad fabricam dictæ ecclesiæ de bonis suis sibi a Deo collatis aliqua caritatis subsidia duxerint conferenda, seu in festo dedicationis ejusdem ecclesiæ ibidem causa devotionis et orationis convenerint, Decem dies de injuncta sibi pœnitentia misericorditer relaxamus. Datum Londoni in crastino Sancti Bartholomei, anno gratiæ M<sup>o</sup>.cc<sup>o</sup>. quinquagesimo quarto.<sup>c</sup>

No. 6.—*Indulgence granted by William, Archbishop of Raga (or Ragæ) in Media. 1267.*

Dilectis in dilecto Dei Filio sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ filiis et fratribus universis, Willielmus, permissione divina Ragensis Archiepiscopus, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Quoniam juxta divinæ vocis eulogium, sancta et salubris est cogitatio pro defunctis exorare, ut a peccatorum suorum nexibus absolvantur, maxime pro talibus de quibus certum est eos sub spe æternæ beatitudinis decessisse, ac dum viverent tenuisse fidei regulas orthodoxe, ut dormientibus in

<sup>a</sup> Was this, asks Dean Milman (*Annals*, p. 161, note 2), some confusion for the tomb of Edward the Confessor in the Abbey? I have not met with any other allusion to this altar than that which this indulgence supplies.

<sup>b</sup> Daughter to William, King of Scotland, and wife to Robert, Lord Brus, of Anandale. (Dugdale, p. 10.) One Richard de Brus presented to the cathedral a "Baudekynus rubei campi cum leopardis maculatis in circulis, et avibus extra."—*ib.* p. 329.

<sup>c</sup> From the original preserved at S. Paul's. Part of the seal remains.





Christo gratiam conferamus, et adhuc in carne viventes ad melioris vivendi tramitem imitemus: Nos de omnipotentis Dei, et ejusdem gloriosæ Virginis Mariæ, ac beatorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, necnon et sanctarum animarum in Christo dormientium virtute confisi, omnibus tumulum præclari viri magistri Henrici de Wingham,<sup>a</sup> quondam Archidiaconi Middlesexiæ, coram altari Apostolorum in ecclesia Sancti Pauli Londoñ, pie visitantibus, et pro anima ejusdem Orationem Dominicam cum Salutatione Beatæ Mariæ Virginis ibidem fundentibus, vere confessis, pœnitentibus et contritis, quorum diocesani hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habuerint, decem dies de injuncta pœnitentia misericorditer relaxamus. In cujus rei testimonium hoc præsens scriptum nostræ mediocritatis autentico fecimus communiri. Datum Londoñ anno gratiæ M<sup>o</sup>.CC<sup>o</sup>.lx<sup>o</sup> septimo, pontificatus domini Clementis Papæ quarti anno quarto.<sup>b</sup>

No. 7.—*Indulgence granted by John le Breton, Bishop of Hereford.*  
1269.<sup>c</sup>

Universis præsentis literas inspecturis, J. permissione divina Herefordensis ecclesiæ minister humilis, salutem in Domino. De omnipotentis Dei misericordia, gloriosæque Virginis Mariæ et Apostolorum Petri et Pauli atque Sanctorum omnium meritis confidentes, omnibus parochianis nostris et aliis quorum diocesani hanc nostram indulgentiam ratam habuerint, de peccatis suis vere contritis et confessis, qui tumbam beati Rogeri quondam Londoñ Episcopi<sup>d</sup> in

<sup>a</sup> Henry de Wingham had the King's letters of protection as Archdeacon of Middlesex, dated 20th January, 1266-7. He died 23rd Oct. following.—Le Neve's *Fasti*.

<sup>b</sup> Part of the seal, together with the plaited cord, remains. The indulgence is written in a clear, bold hand. It is preserved amongst the cathedral archives.

<sup>c</sup> Endorsed, Herefordensis Episcopus. A small fragment of the seal remains. The original is preserved in S. Paul's.

<sup>d</sup> Roger Niger, Bishop of London, died at Stepney 29th Sept. 1241, according to Dugdale, p. 58 (where an engraving of the tomb is given); but see Le Neve's *Fasti*. The epitaph gives the date of his death as 1240, a tablet hanging near the tomb as 1241. He was canonised after his death; his fête was held 29th Sept. (*17b*). In





ecclesia beati Pauli London, ubi corpus ejusdem requiescit, pie visitaverint, viginti dies de injuncta sibi pœnitentia misericorditer relaxamus. Datum London v. Idus Novembr. Anno Domini M<sup>o</sup>.cc<sup>o</sup>.lx<sup>o</sup> nono.

No. 8.—*Indulgence granted for the Repair of Paul's Cross by William Courtney, Archbishop of Canterbury. 1387.*

Universis sanctæ matris Ecclesiæ filii præsentis literas inspec-turis, Willielmus permissione divina Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis, totius Angliæ primas, et Apostolicæ sedis legatus, salutem in Domino sempiternam. Obsequium gratum et Deo pium impendere opina-mur quotiens mentes fidelium ad ea quæ divini nominis honorem concernunt allectivis indulgentiarum muneribus propensius excita-mus. Cum itaque Crux Alta<sup>a</sup> in majori cimiterio Ecclesiæ London, ubi verbum Dei consuevit clero et populo prædicari, tanquam in loco magis publico et insigni, per validos ventos aerisque tempestates ac terribiles terræ motus, adeo sit debilis et confracta, quod nisi celerius de refectionis et emendationis remedio succurratur eidem, corruet funditus in ruinam: de Dei igitur omnipotentis misericordia, beatissimæ Virginis Mariæ matris suæ, ac beatorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, omniumque Sanctorum meritis et precibus confi-dentes, omnibus Christicolis per nostram Cantuariensem provinciam ubilibet constitutis, de peccatis suis vere pœnitentibus et confessis, qui ad refectionem et emendationem dictæ Crucis de bonis sibi adeo collatis aliqua caritatis subsidia contulerint, legaverint, seu quovis-

Dugdale's ground-plan of S. Paul's the tomb is shown standing between the fifth and sixth pillars (reckoning from the west) of the choir, and touching the fifth pillar. Roger Niger had been a great benefactor to the cathedral. See Dugdale, pp. 8, 218. Amongst the relics preserved in the cathedral were these:—

“Pulvinar magnum . . quod fuit Episcopi Rogeri.

Capa S. Rogeri Episcopi, de rubeo sameto, breudata cum stellis et rosis.”—

Dugdale, 316, 317.

<sup>a</sup> Paul's Cross, afterwards rebuilt by Bishop Kempe, “as his arms, in sundry places of its leaded cover, do manifest.”—Dugdale, p. 88.





modo assignaverint, quadraginta dies indulgentiæ misericorditer in Domino concedimus per præsentēs. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum præsentibus duximus apponendum. Datum in manerio de Fulham, Londoni diocesi, xvij. die mensis Maii, anno Domini Millesimo CCC.lxxx<sup>mo</sup>.vij<sup>o</sup>, et nostræ translationis sexto.<sup>a</sup>

\* The original is preserved at S. Paul's. There are no remains of the cord or seal. This indulgence is endorsed:—

Cantuarieñ. — xl. dies.

Londoni. — xl. dies.

Elieñ — xl. dies.

Summa cxx. dies.

Another endorsement is— De Cimiterio S. Pauli. Cant'.

Several other indulgences granted for the same purpose are preserved in the archive room. One, granted by Robert Braybrook, Bishop of London, in 1387, is printed in Appendix C to Dean Milman's *Annals*, pp. 520-521: on a piece of vellum folded round the seal are written the names of the dioceses of Canterbury, Ely, London, Bath, Chester, Carlisle, Llandaff, and Bangor, and after each, "xl. dies," as above.

In Appendix A (of the present volume) will be found a complete list of the Indulgences which are still preserved in the cathedral archive room.

---

\* This document is printed from MSS. No. 414. The original is in the above manuscript, is extremely old, and is the only one of the kind known to me. It is now in the possession of Mr. R. B. R. (1847), and is the only one left blank in the original. At the top of the document, at the second extremity, is the following text:—



## II.

### BULL OF URBAN IV. FOR THE REVOCATION OF A BULL OF POPE ALEXANDER, HIS PREDECESSOR, FOR UNITING A PREBENDAL ESTATE IN S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL TO THE BISHOPRIC OF LONDON. 1262.<sup>a</sup>

---

Urbanus Episcopus servus servorum Dei venerabili fratri Episcopo et dilectis filiis . . Fratrum Prædicatorum Lincolnien et . . Merton Wintonien dioec: Prioribus, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Significarunt nobis dilecti filii . . Decanus et Capitulum Ecclesiæ \* frater noster Episcopus Londoniensis propriis commodis inhians a felicitis recordationis Alexandro Papa prædecessore nostro de novo sibi concedi obtinuit, ut idem Episcopus jus canonicatus Canonicus \* obtineret; quare iidem Decanus et Capitulum, attendentes quod si forte dictus Episcopus esset dilapidator bonorum episcopalium, seu super quocumque alio excessu culpabilis existeret, nullus auderet eo præsentē, dum ad communes tractatus Capituli se ingereret, de ipso revelare talia, seu ad superioris notitiam deducere, propter quod excessus ipsius remanerent in eorundem Decani et Capituli ac ipsius Ecclesiæ grave dispendium incorrecti; considerantes etiam Decanus et Capitulum prædicti quod plerumque necesse habent super

<sup>a</sup> This document is printed from the original preserved amongst the Lambeth MSS. No. 644 § 57. The vellum is much soiled, perforated with holes (represented in the above transcript by asterisks), and the writing faded and worn. I gladly acknowledge the aid I have received in deciphering it both from Mr. Kirk and from Dr. Nolte. It is not printed in the *Bullarium Romanum*, edit. Caroli Coquelines (fo. Rome, 1740), nor in the *Bullarium Magnum*. Spaces marked thus . . . are left blank in the original. At the first asterisk is a perforation which has destroyed about 16 letters, at the second asterisk about 24 letters are wanting.





reducatibus ad eundem Episcopum spectantibus inter se habere tractatum, quodque id commodè fieri non posset, si dictus Episcopus unacum ipsis in hujusmodi tractatu tamquam Canonicus interesset, nec expediat ut certus Canonicorum numerus, juramento firmatus, qui in eadem habetur ecclesia, ampliatur: providere super hiis paterna sollicitudine curaremus. Quocirca discretioni vestræ per apostolica scripta mandamus quatinus, si nominatus Episcopus adeo amplius redditus habeat, quod ex eis honestè valeat sustentari, vel si forte redditus Episcopi minus sufficientes existant, et idem Episcopus nolit, prout prebendæ ipsius onus exigit, in eadem ecclesia facere deserviri, concessionem hujusmodi penitus revocare curetis, contradictores auctoritate nostra, appellatione postposita, compescendo; non obstante, si aliquibus ab Apostolica Sede indultum existat, quod interdicti, suspendi, vel excommunicari non possint per litteras apostolicas nisi plenam et expressam fecerint de indulto hujusmodi mentionem, seu quavis alia indulgentia Sedis ejusdem per quam effectus præsentium impediri valeat, seu etiam retardari,<sup>a</sup> et illa præsertim qua tibi, fili Prior Prædicatorum, vel fratribus tui Ordinis a Sede ipsa dicitur esse concessum, quod de causis non teneamini cognoscere inviti quæ nobis a sede committ[antur]<sup>b</sup> eadem. Quod si non omnes hiis exequendis [potu]eritis interesse, tu, frater Episcope, cum eorum altero ea nihilominus exequaris. Datum Viterbii Kal. Januarii, Pontificatus nostri [anno] primo.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> The word is not easily to be read; perhaps it was written "ritardari" by an Italian scribe.

<sup>b</sup> Probably *committantur*.

<sup>c</sup> Jacobus Patriarcha Hierosolimitanus, qui Urbanus IV. mutato nomine vocatus, v. Kal. Sept. [*i. e.* 28 Aug.] 1261 fuit electus. Consecratus est die dominica proxima post Decollationem S. Joannis Baptistæ ii. Non. Sept. [*i. e.* 4 Sept.] lit. Dominic. B. (Potthast, *Regesta Pontificum*.) We may, therefore, date the Bull 1 January, 1262.





### III.

#### COMMEMORATION OF THOMAS OF LANCASTER,<sup>a</sup> CIRCA 1322.

Thoma Lancastrie flos et gemma milicie qui in Dei nomine propter  
statum Anglie occidi sustulisti te.

V. Ora pro nobis beate Christi miles.

R. Qui pauperes nunquam habuisti viles.

*Oracio.* Mittissime deus, aures Tuas benigne votis meis inclina, ut  
hii qui beathe Thome lankastrie comitis et martyris memoriam reco-  
lunt, post viam universe carnis ingressum mereamur consortium  
aggregari, per dominum nostrum ihesum christum filium tuum, qui  
tecum vivit et regnat deus per omnia secula seculorum. Amen.

Benedicamus Domino. Deo Gracias.

<sup>a</sup> At a meeting of the Archæological Institute, 5 Dec. 1878, a MS. volume of  
Horæ "of the middle of the fourteenth century" was exhibited by Mr. T. Taylor,  
through Mr. J. T. Micklethwaite. Amongst the miscellaneous matters at the be-  
ginning of the book is this Commemoration of Thomas of Lancaster. This Office is  
printed *verbatim et literatim* as it stands in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. xxxvi.  
103, 104.



#### IV.

#### OFFICE OF THOMAS OF LANCASTER,<sup>a</sup> CIRCA 1322.

---

##### *Antiphona.*

Gaude, Thoma, ducum decus, lucerna Lancastræ,  
Qui per necem imitaris Thomam Cantuariæ;  
Cujus capud conculcatur pacem ob ecclesiæ,  
Atque tuum detruncatur causa pacis Angliæ;  
Esto nobis pius tutor in omni discrimine.

*Oracio.* Deus, qui, pro pace et tranquillitate regnicolarum Angliæ, beatum Thomam martirem tuum atque Comitem gladio persecutoris occumbere voluisti, concede propicius, ut omnes qui ejus memoriam devote venerantur in terris, præmia condigna cum ipso consequi mereantur in cœlis; per Dominum nostrum.

*Prosa.* Sospitati dat ægrotos precum Thomæ fusio;  
Comes pius mox languentum adest in præsidio;  
Relevantur ab infirmis infirmi suffragio.  
Sancti Thomæ quod monstratur signorum indicio,  
Vas regale trucidatur regni pro remedio.  
O quam probat sanctum ducem morborum curatio!  
Ergo laudes Thomæ sancto canamus cum gaudio;  
Nam devote poscens illum, statim proculdubio  
Sospes regreditur.

<sup>a</sup> The original text of this Office is found in MS. Reg. 12, C. xii. fo. 1, r<sup>o</sup> (a manuscript of the end of the reign of Edward II. or of the beginning of the reign of Edward III.) It is written as if it were prose, without any division into lines. It has been already printed in *The Political Songs of England from the reign of John to that of Edward II.* p. 268, edited by Thomas Wright, F.S.A. for the Camden Society. This reprint has been collated with the original, and several variations have been corrected (as, for example, *Judam* Hoylandiæ for *sudam*); the couplet at the foot of the first page of the manuscript added; and the spelling restored to that of the manuscript, which is preserved in the British Museum.





*Sequencia.* Summum regem honoremus,  
dulcis pro memoria  
Martiris, quem collaudemus,  
summa reverencia.  
Thomas Comes appellatur,  
stemma egregio;  
Sine causa condempnatur  
natus thoro regio;  
Qui cum plebem totam cernit  
labi sub naufragio,  
Non pro jure mori spernit,  
lætali commercio.  
O flos militum regalis,  
tuam hanc familiam  
Semper conserves a malis,  
perducens ad gloriam!

AMEN.

Pange, lingua, gloriosi Comitis martirium,  
sanguinisque preciosi Thomæ floris militum,  
germinisque generosi laudis, lucis comitum.

De parentis utriusque regali prosapia  
prodit Thomas, cujus pater proles erat regia,  
matrem atque sublimavit Reginam Navarræ.

Dux fidelis suum gregem dum dispersum conspicit,  
æmulumque suum regem sibi motum meminit,  
mox carnalem juxta legem nimirum contremuit.

Benedicti benedictus capitur vigilia,  
agonista fit invictus statim die tertia,  
diræ neci est addictus, ob quod luget Anglia.

Proht dolor! azephalatur plebis pro juvamine,  
suorumque desolatur militum stipamine,  
dum dolose defraudatur per Judam Hoylandiæ.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Robert de Hoyland.





Ad sepulcrum cujus fiunt frequenter miracula,  
cæci, claudi, surdi, muti,<sup>a</sup> membra paralitica,  
prece sua consequuntur optata præsidia.

Trinitati laus et honor, virtus et potencia  
Patri, Proli, Flaminique Sacro sit per sæcula;  
quæ nos solvat a peccatis Thomæ per suffragia.

AMEN.

O! jam Christi pietas,  
atque Thomæ caritas  
palam elucessit.

Heu! nunc languet æquitas,  
viget et impietas,  
veritas vilessit.

Nempe Thomæ bonitas,  
ejus atque sanctitas,  
indies acrestit;

Ad cujus tumbam sospitas  
ægris datur, ut veritas  
cunctis nunc claressit.

Copiosæ caritatis,  
Thoma, pugil strenue,  
qui pro lege libertatis

decertasti Angliæ,  
Interpella pro peccatis  
nostris Patrem gloriae,  
ut ascribat cum beatis  
nos cœlestis curiæ. AMEN.

<sup>a</sup> Here ends the first page of the manuscript. At the foot is written in the same or a similar hand :—

Heu! proles queritur quod rara fides reperitur,  
Lex juris moritur, fraus vivit, amor sepelitur.



## V.

### SHORT OFFICE FOR S. ERKENWALD'S DAYS<sup>a</sup> APPOINTED BY ROBERT BRAYBROOKE, BISHOP OF LONDON, IN 1386.

---

#### *Oratio.*

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, apud quem semper est continua sanctorum festivitas tuorum, præsta,<sup>b</sup> quæsumus, ut qui solemnitatem Beati Erkenwaldi Pontificis agimus, ab hostium nostrorum eruamur nequitia, et ad æternorum nos provehi concedas beneficia præmiorum. Per Dominum.

#### *Secreta.*

Hæc sancta, Domine, quæ indignis manibus tractamus, intercessionem Beati Erkenwaldi Præsulis tuæ sint majestati accepta, ut ab omni nos muniant inimicorum molestia, et ad dona perducant cœlestia. Per.

#### *Post-communio.*

Sacri Corporis Domini nostri repleti libamine et precioso Sanguine debriati, quæsumus, Domine Deus noster, ut per intercessionem Sancti Præsulis Erkenwaldi tribuas nobis nostrorum absolutionem peccaminum et æternæ beatitudinis præmium sempiternum. Per eundem.

<sup>a</sup> Bishop Braybrooke enjoins the use of the following prayers on the two feasts of S. Erkenwald, viz.: The Deposition, "die ultimo mensis Aprilis;" and The Translation, "xviii. Kal. Decembris," i. e. April 30 and Nov. 14. I have printed the whole of Bishop Braybrooke's *Monitio* in my *Registrum*, pp. 393, 394, from the bishop's original *Register*, fo. 330b.-331b.; part of it had already been printed in Wilkins's *Concilia*, iii. 196.

<sup>b</sup> Wilkins, incorrectly, reads *et præsentia*; the proper reading, *præsta*, appears in the original in the contracted form, *pra*'.





## VI.

### PRAYERS TO S. ERKENWALD FROM MS. HORÆ IN THE POSSESSION OF THE REV. J. FULLER RUSSELL.<sup>a</sup>

O decus insigne nostrum, pastor atque benigne  
Lux Londoniæ, Pater Erkenwalde beate,  
Qui super astra Deum gaudes spectare per ævum,  
Aspice lætantes tua gaudia nos celebrantes,  
Et tecum vitæ fac participes sine fine.  
V. Ora pro nobis beate Erkenwalde.  
[R.] Ut digni efficiamur promissionibus Christi.

*Oratio.* Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, apud quem est continua  
semper sanctorum festivitas tuorum, præsta, quæsumus, ut qui me-  
moriam beati Erkenwaldi Pontificis agimus, ab hostium nostrorum  
eruumur nequitia, et ad æternorum nos provehi concedas beneficia  
præmiorum. Per dominum nostrum.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> On the page opposite to this Antiphon is an illumination representing Bishop Erkenwald vested in a purple cope, giving the benediction with his right hand, and holding the pastoral staff in his left. This most interesting volume has been described by Dr. Rock, *Ecclesiologist*, xxii. 124 *et seqq.*

<sup>b</sup> This Office is printed in the *Horæ Beatæ Virginis Mariæ ad Legitimum Sarisburiensis Ecclesiæ Ritum*, fo. 24, 4to. Paris, 1533, where attempts are made to mend the Antiphon: *e. g.* in line 1 the reading is *nostrum pastorque benigne*: and in line 2, *O lux*, which readings are to be preferred to those in the text. There is a copy of this edition in the Lambeth Library; press mark, 78, I. 10. At the end of this *Oratio* the Sarum *Horæ* adds, Pater Noster. Ave Maria.





## VII

### OFFICE OF S. ERKENWALD.<sup>a</sup>

*In commemoratione Sancti Erkenwaldi<sup>b</sup> Episcopi et Confessoris.*

AD VESPERAS.

*Antiphona.*

Exulta dulci júbilo, Anglorum læta concio,  
Quos Erkenwaldi maxima Deo commendat merita.

*In tempore Paschali, Alleluja. Psalmi feriales.*

*Capitulum.* Ecce Sacerdos magnus, qui in diebus suis placuit  
Deo, et inventus est justus; et in tempore iracundiæ factus  
est reconciliatio.

*Hymnus.<sup>c</sup>*

Iste Confessor Domini sacratus,  
Festa plebs cujus celebrat per orbem,  
Hodie [lætus] meruit secreta  
Scandere cœli.

Qui pius, prudens, humilis, pudicus,  
Sobrius, castus fuit, et quietus,  
Vita dum præsens vegetavit ejus  
Corporis artus.

<sup>a</sup> Now first printed from *Additional MSS.* No. 5810, fo. 198, British Museum. For a detailed account of the MS. see *Introduction* to this volume. The task of editing this Office and that which immediately succeeds it has been one of very considerable difficulty. It is extant only (so far as can be ascertained) in a transcript made by Cole, the well-known antiquary, so that it has been impossible to gain access to the ancient original. Great care and labour have been bestowed upon both these Offices, but it is possible even now that some errors have escaped notice.

<sup>b</sup> S. Erkenwald, April 30. Translation, Nov. 14. See *Vita S. Erkenwaldi Lundoniæ Episcopi*, Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, *Appendix* No. VI. pp. 289-291.

<sup>c</sup> Printed in Daniel's *Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, vol. i. pp. 248-9; and in *Sarum Breviary*, Fasc. ii. 410, by which I have corrected Cole's errors. Cole transcribes even the Hymns as if they were prose.



Ad sacrum cujus tumultum frequenter  
Membra<sup>a</sup> languentum modo sanitati,  
Quolibet morbo fuerint gravata,  
Restituuntur.<sup>b</sup>

Unde nunc noster chorus in honore  
Ipsius hymnum canit hunc libenter,  
Ut piis ejus meritis juvemur  
Omne per ævum.

Sit salus illi, decus atque virtus,  
[Qui] supra cœli residens cacumen  
Totius mundi machinam gubernans<sup>c</sup>  
Trinus et unus. Amen.

Ÿ. Amavit [eum Dominus, et ornavit eum.]<sup>d</sup>

*Antiphona.* Sancte Erkenwalde, tu dulcedo pauperum, tu pius  
consolator animarum, ora pro nobis.

*In tempore Paschali, Alleluja.*

*Psalmus, Magnificat.*

*Oremus.* Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, apud quem semper est  
continua sanctorum festivitas tuorum, præsta quæsumus ut  
qui commemorationem beati Erkenwaldi pontificis agimus,  
ab hostium nostrorum eruamur nequitia, et ad æternorum nos  
provehî concedas beneficia præmiorum, per Dominum.

#### AD MATUTINAS.

*Invitorium.*

In Psalmis vigiles Domino jubilemus ovantes,  
Cui jubilos laudum canit Erkenwaldus in ævum.

<sup>a</sup> Daniel, membrum fuerit; Cole, fuerint.

<sup>b</sup> Cole, restituunt.

<sup>c</sup> Sarum Breviary, gubernat.

<sup>d</sup> Sarum Breviary, col. 410. The response is, Stola gloriæ induit eum.





*In tempore Paschali, Alleluja.*

*Psalmus, Venite.*

*Hymnus, Iste Confessor.*

IN PRIMO NOCTURNO.

*Antiphona.*<sup>a</sup> Erkenwaldus Christi miles, orbis jam superni civis,  
pandit cunctis vitæ callem, adepturus poli palmam.

*Psalmus, Beatus vir.*

*Antiphona.* Divine flammatus igne athleta Christi, perhenne propinavit lumen cunctis exemplis et documentis.

*Psalmus. Quare fremuerunt.*

*Antiphona.* Fecit duo Cenobia, unum sibi Cerotesei,<sup>b</sup> alterum sorori suæ Berkyng nomine.

*Psalmus. Domine, quid.*

*Antiphona.* Ubi sacer Erkenwaldus famulus Dei dignus vitæ mores examinat, virtutum flores choruscat.

*Psalmus. Cum invocarem.*

*Antiphona.* Soror ejus, devotarum nutrix, ac mater virginum, condignam se in omnibus præbuit fratris actibus.

*Psalmus. Verba mea.*

*Antiphona.* Nomen tuum mirabile veneratur, Jesu Christe, qui Erkenwaldum sublimasti in sede pontificali.

*Psalmus. Domine, Dominus noster.*

*Antiphona.* O beatum Præsulem, probitate conspicuum, cui Christus est vivere et mori lucrum perhenne.

*Psalmus. Domine quis.*

<sup>a</sup> Antiphons, even when rhythmical in structure, like the present, are printed as prose.

<sup>b</sup> S. Erkenwald founded religious houses at Chertsey and at Barking. "Hic fecit duo monasteria, unum sibi, alterum sorori. Suum Certesei [Chertsey] dicitur, quod amminiculo Frithewoldi subreguli opulencia rerum et monachis implevit. Sororis cenobium appellatur Berkingum [Barking], ubi ipsa prima abbatissa fuit."—*Historical Works of R. de Diceto*, edited by Professor Stubbs, i. 115.





*Antiphona.* Desiderium animæ servi tui Erkenwaldi adimplesti,  
Jesu Christe, gloriæ palma coronans.

*Psalmus.* Domine in virtute.

*Antiphona.* Corporis infirmitate sanctus vir gravatus valde, feretrum jussit componi quo ferretur prædicandi servatum tempore multo indicat populo, namque grabatum ægroti ægros reddidit sanitati.<sup>a</sup>

*Psalmus.* Domini est terra.

*Versus.* Amavit.

*Lectio prima.* Confessor Domini, beatus Erkenwaldus, Londoniensis Episcopus, ante transitum suum, multorum miraculorum testimonio placuit Deo. Hic enim appropinquante jam vitæ suæ termino, cum ad prædicandum populo, propter debilitatem corporis in feretro caballario<sup>b</sup> duarum rotarum duceretur, contigit ut una rotarum in casu caderet, altera sola in curru remanente.<sup>c</sup>

R̃. Diffunditur Christi fides per omnes terrarum fines et occidentes tandem axem Britanniae penetrata, Gaudet plebs lege divina ad vitæ callem sic revecta.

Ÿ. Sanctus Anglis Erkenwaldus pandit promptus cœli fructus. Gaudet.

*Lectio Secunda.* Nescientes igitur qui cum sancto erant hujus rei eventum, sed cursu solito per viam suam ambulantes, tandem, quod est mirabile, currum vehicularium viderunt, contra consuetudinem, super unam tantum rotam gradientem: mirantur omnes Dei virtutem et viri sanctitatem in sancto miraculo aperte cognoscentes.

<sup>a</sup> This Antiphon is very obscure. Some approach to a better sense might be made by printing part of it thus: "prædicandi tempore, servatum multo indicat populo," &c.; but the text accurately represents the MS.

<sup>b</sup> Caballarium feretrum: species lecticæ seu rhedæ *caballis* vectæ. Caballus, equus. *Ducange.* The three lections are taken almost verbatim from Capgrave's *Acta S. Erkenwaldi*, printed in the *Acta Sanctorum* for April 30, p. 791. A short Life of S. Erkenwald, in English, will be found in Appendix E.

<sup>c</sup> MS. *remeante*, erroneously.



R̃. Puer sanctus Erkenwaldus, sorte Christi præelectus,  
Sermone quod prædicabat operibus adimpebat.

Ÿ. Erat sermone modestus et corpore castus. Sermone.

*Lectio Tertia.* Post transitum vero ipsius ad cœlestia, multi febri-  
citantés aliique morbidí ejus feretrum tangentes vel osculantes  
integre sanabantur, sed et absentibus infirmis, per hastulas  
inde abscissas et ad eos delatas, repentina salus sæpius  
advenit.

R̃. Construxit duo præclara sacer sanctus Cenobia,  
Qua vitæ mores comprobát, virtutum flore choruscat,

Ÿ. Unum sorori suæ, alterum sibi. Qua. *Et finiatur cum Alle-  
luja in tempore Paschali.*

*Ver.* Ora pro [nobis].

#### IN LAUDIBUS.

*Antiphona.* Diffunditur Christi fides per omnes terrarum fines.  
Sanctus Anglis Erkenwaldus pandit promptus cœli fructus.

*Psalmus.* Dominus regnavit.

*Capitulum.* Ecce sacerdos magnus, qui in diebus suis placuit Deo,  
et inventus est justus: et in tempore iracundiæ factus est  
reconciliatio.

#### *Hymnus.*<sup>a</sup>

Jesu redemptor omnium,  
Perpes corona præsulum,  
In hac die clementius,  
Nostris faveto precibus.

Tui Sacri qua nominis,  
Confessor almus claruit,  
Cujus celebrat annua  
Devota plebs solemnía.

Qui rite mundi gaudia  
Hujus caduca respuens,

Cum angelis cœlestibus  
Lætus<sup>b</sup> potitur præmiis.

Hujus benigne<sup>c</sup> annue  
Nobis sequi vestigia:  
Hujus precatu servulus  
Dimitte noxam<sup>d</sup> criminis.

Sit, Christe, Rex piissime,  
Tibi Patrique gloria,  
Cum spiritu Paraclyto,  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

<sup>a</sup> Daniel, *Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, i. 249, 250; and *Sarum Breviary*, Fasc. ii. 420.

<sup>b</sup> Daniel, *lætis*; *Sarum Brev. lætus*, as in text.

<sup>c</sup> Cole and *Sarum Breviary*, *benigne*; Daniel, *benignus*.

<sup>d</sup> MS. *noxiam*, erroneously.





Ÿ. Justus ger[minabit sicut lilium].<sup>a</sup>

*Antiphona.* O beate Pater Erkenwalde, pium Dominum Jesum  
pro impietatibus nostris deposce.

*Psalmus.* Benedictus.

*Oratio.* Omnipotens sempiterne Deus: *ut supra.*

¶ AD PRIMAM.

*Antiphona.* Diffunditur.

*Psalmus.* Deus in nomine tuo.

AD TERTIAM.

*Antiphona.* Sacer sanctus Erkenwaldus pernox hymnis cœlestibus  
rexit sedem Præsulatus digne verbis et actibus.

*Psalmus.* Legem pone.

*Capitulum.* Ecce sacerdos.

℣ *et versiculi de communi unius Confessoris et Pontificis; oratio,*  
*ut supra*

AD SEXTAM.

*Antiphona.* Cujus verbis Sebba Princeps, mutatus ad vitæ calles,  
linquit arma atque regna sequens sancti vestigia.

*Psalmus.* Defecit.

*Capitulum.* Benedictionem omnium gentium dedit illi Dominus  
et testamentum suum confirmavit super caput ejus.

AD NONAM.

*Antiphona.* O quam duo candelabra in Domo Dei statuta, alter  
pascit, alter capit, uno bibunt fonte simul.

*Psalmus.* Mirabilia.

*Capitulum.* Cognovit eum in benedictionibus suis, conservavit  
illi misericordiam suam, et invenit gratiam coram oculis  
Domini.

<sup>a</sup> Compare similar Versicle in *Sarum Breviary*; the *Response* is, Et florebit in  
æternum ante Dominum.





*In tempore Paschali fiat servitium de Commemoratione Sancti Erkenwaldi hoc modo. Ad Vesperas omnia fiant de proprietate Sancti, ut supra notatur, cum Ẅ, Tristitia vestra.<sup>a</sup> Memoria fiat de aliquo sancto, si habeatur, et postea de Resurrectione. Ad Matutinas Invitatorium, In Psalmis vigiles. Hymnus. Iste Confessor. In Nocturno hæc sola. Ant. Erkenwaldus Christi miles, et finiatur cum Alleluja. Psalmus, Beatus vir. Psalmus, Quare fremuerunt. Psalmus, Domine quid. Ẅ. Tristitia vestra. Lectiones, ut supra notatæ sunt, cum suis Responsoriis, et finiatur cum Alleluja.*

*Ad Laudes et ad alias horas omnia fiant ut supra, ita tamen quod omnes Antiphonæ finiantur cum Alleluja. Sed dicuntur Versi et Responsorii ad Laudes et ad horas hæc<sup>b</sup> de Communi unius Confessoris Paschalis Temporis.*

*Ad Missam in Commemoratione Sancti Erkenwaldi. Officium. Statuit ei Dominus. Oratio. Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, ut supra. Epistola. Ecce Sacerdos magnus. Gradale. Domine prævenisti, Alleluja. Ver. Veni alme Erkenwalde ad Christi solium sanctum humilium, et tuis depasce famulis regnum cœleste. In tempore Paschali secundum Alleluja erit de Resurrectione.*

*Sequentia.*

Erkenwalde Christi lampas aurea,  
Qua<sup>c</sup> sancta prece nostra dele facinora,  
Quatenus te collodantes stellata  
Gratulari tecum poscimus in palacia,  
Ubi nova Domino reboantes cantica  
Consona voce jubilemus. Alleluja.

<sup>a</sup> The full Versicle is, Tristitia vestra vertetur in gaudium.—*Sarum Breviary*.

<sup>b</sup> *Hæc*, so in MS. but probably we should read *alias*.

<sup>c</sup> *Qua*, so in MS. probably for *tua*.



*A Septuagesima usque ad caput jejunii dicitur sic, Jubilemus in æternum. Infra vero Pasce, Evangelium, Ego sum vitis vera.*

*Offertorium.* Veritas mea.

*Secreta.* Hæc sancta, Domine, quæ indignis manibus tractamus, intercessionem Beati Erkenwaldi præsulis, tuæ sint magestati accepta, ut ab omnibus nos muniant inimicorum molestia et ad dona perducant cœlestia, per Dominum.

*Communio.* Beatus servus.

*Post-communio.* Sacri corporis Domini nostri repleti libamine et precioso sanguine [debriati],<sup>a</sup> quæsumus Domine Deus ut per intercessionem Sancti Præsulis Erkenwaldi tribuas nobis nostrorum veniam peccaminum, et æternæ beatitudinis præmium sempiternum, per Dominum.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Not in Cole's MS. I have introduced it from Bishop Braybrooke's *Monitio*.

<sup>b</sup> A fine chasuble "de panno Tarsico, Indici coloris, cum pisciculis et rosulis aureis et lato aurifrigio, optime operato cum ymaginibus et scutis, et dorsali consimili," was presented to the cathedral by J. de S. Claro, who desired that it should be used on the feast of All Saints and on that of S. Erkenwald.—Dugdale, 323. See also Dugdale, 318, 319, 321.

<sup>a</sup> Now first printed. See *Additament MS. No. 100, British Museum*. See the first note on p. 17, supra.

<sup>b</sup> Compare *Estimatio*, xlv. 10-12.

<sup>c</sup> More (*Journal de l'Épiscopat de l'Église de France*, 18. 1841) prints this hymn in an extended form, giving six verses in all, of which the three verses given above are Nos. 2, 4, and 6. In the last line of the verse designated *Antiph. coll.*, More prints *coram* where Cole has *coram*. See also *Antiph.* 1. 100. 101.





## VIII.

### OFFICE FOR THE COMMEMORATION OF SS. PETER AND PAUL.<sup>a</sup>

---

*In Commemoratione Sanctorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli.*

AD VESPERAS.

*Antiphona.* Estote fortes in bello, et pugnate cum antiquo serpente, et accipietis regnum æternum. Alleluja.

*A Septuagesima usque ad Pascha finiatur sic:* Æternum dicit Dominus.

*Psalmi feriales.*

*Capitulum.* Hii sunt viri misericordiæ, quorum justiciæ oblivionem non acceperunt, cum semine eorum permanent bona, hereditas sancta nepotes eorum.<sup>b</sup>

*Hymnus.*<sup>c</sup>

Janitor cœli, doctor orbis pariter,  
Judices sæcli, vera mundi lumina,  
Per crucem alter, alter ense triumphans,  
Vitæ cenatum laureati possident.

Olivæ binæ pietatis unicæ,  
Fide devotos, spe robustos, maxime  
Fonte repletos caritatis geminæ  
Post mortem carnis impetrare vivere.

<sup>a</sup> Now first printed, from *Additional MSS.* No. 5810, British Museum. See the first note on p. 17, *supra*.

<sup>b</sup> Compare *Ecclesiasticus*, xliv. 10-12.

<sup>c</sup> Mone (*Lateinische Hymnen des Mittelalters*, iii. 90-91) prints this hymn in an extended form, giving six verses in all: of which the three verses given above are Nos. 2, 5, and 6. In the last line of the verse commencing *Janitor cœli*, Mone prints *senatum* where Cole has *cenatum*. See also Daniel, i. 156, 157.





Sit Trinitati sempiterna gloria,  
 Honor, potestas, atque jubilatio,  
 [In unitate] cui manet imperium  
 [Ex tunc et modo] per æterna sæcula. Amen.

*Ver.* In omnem terram.

*Antiphona.* Gloriosi principes terræ, quomodo in vita sua dilexerunt se, et in morte non sunt separati.

*Psalmus.* Magnificat.

*Oratio.* Deus, cujus dextera Beatum Petrum Apostolum ambulantem, in fluctibus ne mergeretur, erexit, et co-apostolum ejus Paulum tercio naufragantem de profundo pelagi liberavit, exaudi nos propicius, [et concede]<sup>a</sup> ut amborum meritis æternitatis gloriam consequamur, qui vivis et regnas Deus.

#### AD MATUTINAS.

*Invitatorium.* Regem apostolorum Dominum venite adoremus.

*Psalmus.* Venite.

*Hymnus.* Janitor cœli.

*Antiphonæ et Psalmi sunt in Natali unius Apostoli sive plurimorum Apostolorum per totum annum, extra tempus Paschæ.*

#### IN PRIMO NOCTURNO.

*Antiphona.* In omnem terram, &c.

*Vers.* In omnem terram, &c.

*Lectio prima.* Beatissimorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli triumphum hodierna die fidelissime celebremus, ut per quos initium divinæ cognitionis accessimus, per eos usque in finem sæculi capiamus regni cœlestis augmentum. Qui in conspectu generis humani mirabiles apparuerunt, dum in eorum agnitionem invitantur, qui prævalendo deficiunt persecuti, et deficiendo prævalent interempti.

<sup>a</sup> Introduced from the S. Paul's Missal (*Harleian MS.* No. 2,787), which contains this collect.



R̃. Isti sunt triumphatores, et amici Dei, qui contempnentes iussa principum meruerunt præmia æterna. Modo coronantur et accipiunt palmam.

Ÿ. Isti sunt qui venerunt ex magna tribulatione, et laverunt stolas suas in sanguine Agni. Modo coronantur.

*Lectio secunda.* Non potest ullatenus explicari verbis, quibus modis hæc interfectio preciosa pensatur, moriuntur Petrus et Paulus abjecti, et orbi terrarum accipiunt principatum, moriuntur mundanæ eruditionis ignari, et existunt cœlestis doctrinæ gnari, moriuntur soliti maria perscrutari mediocris artis officio, et redduntur sæculi examinatores et iudices.

R̃. Isti viventes in carne plantaverunt ecclesiam sanguine suo, non sunt de terris corpora eorum separata: quorum merita sunt in cœlis animæ sanctorum co-equales.

Ÿ. Sancti per fidem vicerunt regna, operati sunt iusticiam, adepti sunt repromissiones. Quorum merita sunt.

*Lectio tertia.* Moriuntur terrenæ dignitatis extranei, et eorum pontificio cœlum aut reseratur aut clauditur. Moriuntur, aliquando non morituri, et predones mortis efficiuntur æternæ. O admiranda commercia! quæ nulla possunt estimacione taxari, per Petrum et Paulum Unigeniti sacrum corpus Deus exornat, et in eis ecclesiæ suæ fundamentum constituit.

R̃. Isti sunt viri sancti, quos elegit Dominus in charitate non ficta, et dedit illis gloriam sempiternam. Quorum doctrina fulget ecclesia, ut sole luna.

Ÿ. In omnem terram exivit sonus eorum, et in fines orbis terræ verba eorum. Quorum doctrina.

*Versi.* Dedisti hereditatem [timentibus nomen tuum, Domine].<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Added from Sarum Breviary.





## IN LAUDIBUS.

*Antiphona.* Hoc est præceptum meum, ut diligatis invicem, sicut dilexi vos.

*Psalmus.* Dominus regnavit.

*Capitulum.* Hii sunt viri misericordiæ, quorum oblivionem justiciæ non acceperunt, cum semine eorum permanent bona, hereditas sancta nepotes eorum.

*Hymnus.*<sup>a</sup>

Exultat cælum laudibus,  
Resultet terra gaudiis,  
Apostolorum gloria<sup>b</sup>  
Sacra canunt solennia.

Vos sæcli [justi] iudices,  
Et vera mundi lumina,  
Votis precamur cordium,  
Audite preces supplicum.

Qui cælum verbo clauditis,  
Serasque<sup>c</sup> ejus solvitis;  
Nos a peccatis omnibus  
Solvite jussu quæsumus.

Quorum præcepto subditur  
Salus et languor omnium;  
Sanate ægros moribus,  
Nos reddentes virtutibus.

Ut cum iudex advenerit  
Christus in fine sæculi,  
Nos sempiterni gaudii  
Faciatur esse compotes.

Deo Patri sit gloria,  
Ejusque soli Filio,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclyto,  
Et nunc et in perpetuum. Amen.

*Ver.* Annunciaverunt [opera Domini].<sup>d</sup>

*Antiphona.* Isti sunt duæ olivæ et duo candelabra lucentia<sup>e</sup> ante Dominum, habent potestatem claudere cælum nubibus et aperire portas ejus; quia linguæ eorum claves cæli factæ sunt. *Tempore Paschali, Alleluja.*

*Oratio.* Deus cujus dextera, *ut supra ad Primam.*

*Antiphona.* Hoc est præceptum meum.

*Psalmus.* Deus in nomine tuo.

<sup>a</sup> Daniel (*Theaurus Hymnologicus*, i. 247) prints two forms of this hymn; the one taken from "Libr. Vet." the other from the "Brev. Rom." The version presented in the text agrees with the more ancient form.

<sup>b</sup> Sarum Breviary, *gloria*; Daniel, *gloriam*.

<sup>c</sup> Daniel prints *seras* in both versions; Cole, by an error, has *ceras*.

<sup>d</sup> Supplied from Sarum Breviary. The response is, "Et facta ejus intellexerunt."

<sup>e</sup> Compare *Apoc.* xi. 4.





## AD TERTIAM.

*Antiphona.* Majorem charitatem nemo habet, ut animam suam ponat quis pro amicis suis.

*Psalmus.* Legem pone.

*Capitulum.* Hii sunt viri, *ut supra.*

R. In omnem terram [Exivit sonus eorum].<sup>a</sup>

## AD SEXTAM.

*Antiphona.* Vos amici mei estis si feceritis quæ præcipio vobis, dicit Dominus.

*Psalmus.* Defecit.

*Capitulum.* Corpora sanctorum in pace sepulta sunt, et vivent nomina eorum in æternum.

R. Constitues eos prin[cipes Super terram].<sup>b</sup>

## AD NONAM.

*Antiphona.* In patientia vestra possidebitis animas vestras.

*Psalmus.* Mirabilia.

*Capitulum.* Sapientiam sanctorum narrabunt omnes populi, et laudem eorum pronunciet omnis ecclesia sanctorum.

R. Nimis honorati sunt. [Amici tui, Deus].<sup>c</sup>

V. Annunciaverunt.

*In tempore Paschali fiat Commemoratio de Apostolis hoc modo.*

## AD VESPERAS.

*Antiphona.* Lux perpetua lucebit sanctis tuis, Domine, et æternitas temporum. Alleluja.

*Psalmi feriales.*

*Capitulum.* Hii sunt viri misericordiæ, *ut supra.*

<sup>a</sup> Supplied from Sarum Breviary. The response is, Et in fines orbis terræ verba eorum.

<sup>b</sup> Sarum Breviary. The response is, Memores erunt nominis tui, Domine.

<sup>c</sup> Sarum Breviary. The response is, Nimis confortatus est principatus eorum



*Hymnus.<sup>a</sup>*

Tristes erant Apostoli  
De nece sui Domini,  
Quem poena mortis crudeli  
Servi damnarant impii.  
Quæsumus auctor omnium,  
In hoc Paschali gaudio,

Ab omni mortis impetu  
Tuum defende populum.  
Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui surrexisti <sup>b</sup> mortuis  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

*Per Octavas Ascensionis Domini, et deinceps usque ad Penthecosten, dicuntur hi duo versus<sup>c</sup> in fine istius hymni:*

Tu esto nostrum gaudium,  
Qui est futurus præmium;  
Sit nostra in te gloria  
Per cuncta semper sæcula.

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui scandis supra sydera:  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula. Amen.

*Antiphona.* Gloriosi principes terræ, cum Alleluja.

*Oratio.* Deus, cujus dextera, ut supra.

*Memoria de aliquo sancto, si habeatur, et postea de Resurrectione.*

## ¶ AD MATUTINAS.

*Invitatorium.* Exultent in Domino Sancti. Alleluja.

*Psalmus.* Venite.

*Hymnus.* Tristes erant apostoli.

*Super Psalmos hæc sola Antiphona, Tristitia vestra, Alleluja.*  
Vertetur in gaudium, Alleluja.

*Psalmus.* Cœli enarrant. *Psalmus.* Benedicam. *Psalmus.* Eruc-  
tavit.

*Versi.* Gavisi sunt discipuli.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Daniel (*Thesaurus Hymnologicus*, i. 83) prints the first verse of this Hymn as the fifth verse of Hymn lxxix.; and the second verse, i. 88, as the last verse of Hymn lxxx. See Brev. Sarum, ii. 356.

<sup>b</sup> Brev. Sar. *a mortuis*.

<sup>c</sup> Daniel prints the *Gloria* of this Hymn i. 63; and the first verse i. 206; together with other verses, and the same *Gloria* as a Hymn of the Venerable Bede.

<sup>d</sup> In Sarum Brev. the response to this verse is, Viso Domino, Alleluia.





*Lectiones, ut supra; dicantur cum hiis tribus Responsoriis:*

Virtute magna reddebant apostoli Testimonium resurrectionis  
Jesu Christi Domini nostri. Alleluja. Alleluja.

Ÿ. Repleti quidem Spiritu Sancto loquebantur cum fiducia.  
Testimonium.

R̃. Isti sunt agni novelli, qui annuntiaverunt. Alleluja.  
Modo venerunt ad fontes: repleti sunt claritate. Alleluja.  
Alleluja.

Ÿ In conspectu Agni amicti stolis albis: et palmæ in manibus  
eorum. Modo venerunt.

R̃. Candidi facti sunt Nazarei ejus. Alleluja.<sup>a</sup> Et sicut lac  
coagulati sunt. Alleluja. Alleluja.

Ÿ. In omnem terram exivit sonus eorum: et in fines orbis terræ  
verba eorum. Et sicut lac. Gloria Patri. Alleluja.

*Ante Laudes versi. Vox lætitiæ.*

IN LAUDIBUS.

*Hæc sola Antiphona.* Sancti tui, Domine, florebunt; Alleluja; et  
sicut odor balsami erunt ante te. Alleluja. Alleluja.

*Psalms.* Dominus regnavit.

*Capitulum.* Hii sunt viri misericordiæ.

*Hymnus.*<sup>b</sup>

Claro Paschali gaudio  
Sol mundo nitet radio;  
Cum Christum<sup>c</sup> jam Apostoli  
Visu cernunt corporeo.

Ostensa sibi vulnere  
In Christi carne fulgida:  
Resurrexisse Dominum  
Voce fatentur publica.

Rex Christe clementissime,  
Tu corda nostra posside,  
Ut tibi laudes debitas  
Reddamus omni tempore.

Quæsumus auctor omnium.  
Gloria, tibi, Domine,  
Qui surrexisti.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Sarum Brev. adds, splendorem Deo dederunt. Alleluia.

<sup>b</sup> See Daniel, i. 84; and Sarum Breviary, ii. 358.

<sup>c</sup> Daniel and Sarum, *Christum*; Cole, wrongly, *Christo*.

<sup>d</sup> See *ante*, p. 30.





*Ab Octava Ascensionis usque ad Penthecosten dicuntur hi Versi.*

Tu esto nostrum gaudium.<sup>a</sup>

Gloria, tibi, Domine,

Qui scandis.<sup>b</sup>

Ÿ. Gaudete justi in Domino.<sup>c</sup>

*Antiphona.* Isti sunt duæ olivæ, cum Alleluja.

*Oratio.* Deus, cujus dextera.

*Memoria de aliquo Sancto, si habeatur, et postea de Resurrectione.*

AD PRIMAM.

*Antiphona.* Sancti tui, Domine.<sup>d</sup>

*Psalmus.* Deus in nomine tuo.

AD TERTIAM.

*Antiphona.* Sancti et justi in Domino gaudete. Alleluia. Vos elegit Deus in hereditatem sibi. Alleluja.

*Capitulum.* Hi sunt viri misericordiæ.

R̃. Tristitia vestra.

Ÿ. Preciosa est.<sup>e</sup>

*Oratio, ut supra.*

AD SEXTAM.

*Antiphona.* In velamento clamant sancti tui, Domine. Alleluja. Alleluja.

*Capitulum.* Corpora sanctorum.

R̃. Preciosa est.

Ÿ. Gaudete justi in Domino.

AD NONAM.

*Antiphona.* In cœlestibus regnis Sanctorum habitatio est Alleluja. Et in æternum requies eorum. Alleluja.

<sup>a</sup> See *ante*, p. 30.

<sup>b</sup> See *ante*, p. 30.

<sup>c</sup> In the Sarum Breviary, the response is, Rectos decet laudatio, Alleluia.

<sup>d</sup> Sancti tui, Domine, floreunt sicut lilium, Alleluja; et sicut odor balsami erunt ante te, Alleluja.—*Sarum Breviary.*

<sup>e</sup> R̃. Preciosa est in conspectu Domini. Alleluja. Alleluja.

Ÿ. Mors sanctorum ejus. Alleluja. Alleluja. Gloria. Preciosa.

*Sarum Breviary.*



*Capitulum.* Sapientiam sanctorum.

R̃. Gaudete justi in Domino.

Ÿ. Vox læticiæ et exultationis, etc.

*Ad Missam in Commemoratione Apostolorum Petri et Pauli.*

*Officium.* Sapientiam Sanctorum.

*Oratio.* Deus, cujus dextera.

*Epistola.* Hi sunt viri.

*Gradale.* Justorum animæ. Alleluja.

V. Isti sunt duæ olivæ. *Require in Festo Sanctorum Johannis et Pauli.*

*Secundum Alleluja in tempore Paschali erit de Resurrectione.*

*Sequentia.*<sup>a</sup>

Hii sunt candelabra ante Deum lucentia.

Hii Prælati celsa summi Regis in Curia.

Hi sal terræ, hi lux mundi, hi clara coeli lumina.

Jam Palma, jam Corona, jam promissa olim mensa illis est  
apposita.

O quanta, quam præclara, jam jocunda celebrantur illorum  
solennia.<sup>b</sup>

His nostra sint solennia;

Sint vota, sint præconia:

Sint grata laudum carmina.<sup>c</sup>

*Evangelium.* Dixit Symon Petrus ad Jesum. *Require in Conversione Sancti Pauli, et dicatur tam infra quam extra.*

*Offertorium.* Exultabunt sancti in gloria.

<sup>a</sup> See Kehrein, *Latinische Sequenzen des Mittelalters*, No. 374, pp. 268-9; and Neale, *Sequentiæ ex Missalibus*, p. 214, where the whole sequence is printed "e missali Nidrosiensi."

<sup>b</sup> quam jucunda celebrantur hac mensa convivia. *Kehrein and Neale.*

<sup>c</sup> Hic nostra sunt . . . Sint pia laudum carmina. Amen. *Kehrein and Neale.* The *Sarum Missal*, however, reads, *quam* jucunda (though some editions read *jam*, and others *tam*), and concludes as in text. See col. 663.\*





*Secretum.* Intende, precamur, Altissime, vota, quæ reddimus tibi; quæ et placita eorum fieri precibus concede, pro quorum deferuntur honore, per Dominum nostrum, etc.

*Præfatio.* Et te, Domine, suppliciter.<sup>a</sup>

*Communio.* Justorum animæ.<sup>b</sup>

*Post-Communio.* Sumpta, Domine, sacramenta cœlestia, beatis Apostolis tuis, Petro et Paulo, deprecantibus, remedium nobis cœleste concilient, per Dominum nostrum, etc.

*Require Officium, Epistolam, Gradale, Offertorium, Communionem, in Communi plurimorum martyrum.*

<sup>a</sup> The full form is:—Et te, Domine, suppliciter exorare: ut gregem tuum pastor æternus non deseras, sed per beatos Apostolos continua protectione custodias. Ut iisdem rectoribus gubernetur: quos operis tui vicarios eidem contulisti præesse pastores.—*Sarum Breviary*, ii. 487.

<sup>b</sup> The full form is: Justorum animæ in manu Dei sunt, et non tanget illos tormentum malitiæ: visi sunt oculis insipientium mori: illi autem sunt in pace.—*Sarum Missal*, 804.





## IX.

COLLECTS TRANSCRIBED BY THOMAS BATMANSON.<sup>a</sup>*In Natali Sancti Osmundi Episcopi et Confessoris. Oratio.*

Deus, cujus antiqua miracula etiam nostris temporibus ad tui nominis magnificentiam ac laudem et honorem Sancti Confessoris tui atque Pontificis Osmundi choruscare sentimus: concede propitius, ut cujus Depositionem colimus, ejus intercessionibus et in præsentī sæculo te glorificemus, et in futuro te perfrui mereamur. Per Dominum nostrum.<sup>b</sup>

*In Natali Sancti Athelberti Regis et Confessoris.*

Deus, qui inter reges Anglorum beatum Athelbertum Regem et Confessorem tuum primo sociati regno Anglorum, concede propitius, ut cujus triumphalem memoriam veneramur in terris, ejus perpetuo consortio lætemur in cœlis. Per.

*Depositio Sancti Oswaldi Episcopi et Confessoris.*

Deus, qui es sanctorum tuorum splendor mirabilis, quique hunc diem beati Oswaldi Confessoris tui atque Pontificis Depositione

<sup>a</sup> British Museum. *Additional MSS.* No. 5,810. See *Introduction*. The Collects are found on the blank leaves which precede and follow the Offices of S. Erkenwald and SS. Peter and Paul. The Collects are in a hand of "Queen Mary's time," the Offices in a hand "of about Edward IV.'s time."

<sup>b</sup> This Collect is found in the Sarum Missal. See col. 811 of the Burntisland reprint, with the variation of *Translationem* for *Depositionem*. As the *Depositio* (or first burial) would precede the *Translatio*, the Collect in the text presents an earlier form than that in the printed missal.



consecrasti, da Ecclesiæ tuæ de ejus natalitio semper gaudere, ut apud misericordiam tuam exemplis ipsius protegamur et meritis. Per Dominum.

*Sancti David Episcopi et Confessoris Oratio.*

Deus, qui beatum David Confessorem tuum atque Pontificem angelo nunciante triginta annis antequam nasceretur prædixisti, tribue nobis, quæsumus, ut cujus festivitatem colimus, ejus intercessionem ad æterna gaudia perveniamus. Per Dominum.

*Sancti Cedde Episcopi et Confessoris.<sup>a</sup>*

Deus, qui ecclesiam tuam sanctorum tuorum meritis toto orbe diffusam decorasti, præsta quæsumus, ut intercessionem beati Cedde Confessoris tui atque Pontificis, in sorte justorum tua opitulante pietate censeamur. Per.

*Sancti Melliti Episcopi et Confessoris Oratio.*

Lætificet nos, quæsumus, Domine, beati Melliti Pontificis oratio, cujus festa celebrantes melliflua tuæ gratiæ repleat dulcedo. Per Dominum.

*In Natali Sancti Johannis Beverlacensis Episcopi et Confessoris.*

Deus, qui nos beati Johannis Confessoris atque Pontificis solemnitate lætificas, concede propitius, ut contra omnia adversa ejus semper intercessionem muniamur. Per Dominum.

*In Natali Sancti Ethelberti Regis et Martyris Oratio.*

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, qui omnia creasti nutu, visibilia et invisibilia, da nobis in hac festivitate beati Ethelberti Regis et Martyris tui ab omnibus periculis inimicorum defendi. Per Dominum.

<sup>a</sup> This Collect is not found in the Sarum Breviary. See Offices for the Translation and Commemoration of S. Chad, in the new edition of the Sarum Breviary, edited by F. Procter and C. Wordsworth, 8vo. Cantab. 1879, columns 317 and 319.





*In Natali Venerabilis Bedæ Presbyteri et Confessoris Oratio.*

Venerabilis Bedæ Presbyteri et Doctoris ac tui sanctissimi, Domine, Confessoris, nos meritis et doctrina sanctifica, cujus concedis sacra solemnia venerari. Per Dominum.

*Sanctæ Helenæ matris Constantini Imperatoris Oratio.*

Deus, qui nos beatæ Helenæ annua solemnitate lætificas, concede propitius, ut ejus meritis et precibus ab omnibus semper inveniamur adversis. Per Dominum.

*Sancti Thomæ Herfordensis Episcopi et Confessoris.*

Deus, qui ecclesiam tuam beati Pontificis tui Thomæ angelica puritate et virtutum gloria decorasti, concede nobis famulis tuis, ut ejus suffragantibus meritis, angelorum cum ipso mereamur agminibus sociari. Per Dominum.

*Sanctæ Osithæ Virginis et Martyris Oratio.*

Sanctæ Osithæ Virginis et Martyris tuæ Domine, quæsumus, supplicationibus tribue nos foveri, ut cujus venerabilem sollemnitate celebramus ejus intercessionibus commendemur et meritis. Per.

*Sanctæ Ethelburgæ Virginis non Martyris.*

Deus, universæ bonitatis auctor et egregiæ virginitatis conservator, adeste nobis, quæsumus, sollemnitate sanctæ Virginis Ethelburgæ celebrantibus, et præsta, ut per ejus intercessionem mereamur accipere præsentis vitæ sanctitatem et sempiternæ lucis claritatem. Per Dominum.

*Translatio Sanctæ Etheldredæ Virginis non Martyris Oratio.<sup>a</sup>*

Deus, qui es sponsus virginum, refrigerium continentium, et salus omnium te diligentium, concede propitius, ut qui beatæ Etheldredæ

<sup>a</sup> This is not the Collect in the Sarum Breviary, *In commemoratione S. Etheldredæ*, col. 557.





Virginis tuæ Translationis diem veneramur, ejus patrociniis tuæ majestatis clementiam consequamur. Per Dominum.

*Translatio Sanctæ Fredeswydæ Virginis non Martyris.*

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, da nobis in Translatione Sanctæ Fredeswydæ Virginis tuæ congrua devotione gaudere, ut et potentiam tuam in ejus veneratione laudemus, et provisum in nobis percipiamus auxilium. Per Dominum.

*De Sancto Johanne Oratio.*

Deus, qui hunc diem Sanctissimi Johannis Confessoris tui atque Pontificis Translationis decorasti, fac nobis ejus meritis et precibus in sanctorum tuorum societatem transferri. Per Dominum.

*Sanctæ Wenefredæ Virginis et Martyris require in fine libri.*

[The Collects hitherto printed are on the fly-leaves at the commencement of the original MS. Those which follow are on the fly-leaves at the end of it.]

[Here follow the Office of S. Erkenwald and the Office of SS. Peter and Paul, printed above. Then, in Thomas Batmanson's handwriting, are added the following prayers:—]

- + Benedictione perpetua benedicat nos Pater æternus.
- + Deus, Dei Filius, nos benedicere et adjuvare dignetur.
- + Spiritus Sancti gracia illuminet corda et corpora nostra.
- + Omnipotens Dominus sua gracia nos benedicat.
- + Christus perpetua det nobis gaudia vitæ.
- + Intus et exterius purget nos Spiritus Sanctus.

By me, Thomas Batmāson abyding  
att the Petichanons in Paulles.



*Sanctæ Wenefredæ Virginis et Martyris.*

Deus, qui beatam Wenefredam Virginem tuam et Martyrem egregiam post capitis abscissionem tua potentia redivivam fieri præcepisti, fac nos, quæsumus, ea interveniente vitæ præsentis pariter et futuræ subsidia convenienter adipisci. Per Dominum.

*Translatio Sancti Erkenwaldi Episcopi et Confessoris.*

Deus, qui hunc diem Sanctissimi Erkenwaldi tui Translatione decorasti, fac nos ejus meritis in sanctorum tuorum societatem transferri. Per Dominum.

## NOTE UPON THESE COLLECTS.

Two points naturally present themselves for discussion. First, how are we to account for the selection of these Collects and their place in this manuscript; and, secondly, why are the Collects arranged in the particular order in which they occur. The second question can be answered at once: the Collects are arranged in the order of the recurrence of the Festivals:—

S. Osmund, Dec. 4; translation, July 16	S. Helen, Aug. 18
S. Ethelbert, K.C. Feb. 24 or 25	S. Thomas of Hereford, Oct. 2
S. Oswald, B.C., Feb. 28 or 29	S. Osithe, Oct. 7
S. David, B.C., March 1	S. Ethelburga, V., Oct. 11
S. Chad, March 2	S. Etheldred, Oct. 17, translation; June 23
S. Mellitus, April 24	S. Fredeswyde, Oct. 19
S. John of Beverley, May 7; translation, Oct. 25	S. John of Beverley, Oct. 25 translation
S. Ethelbert, K.M. May 20	S. Wenefred, V.M., Nov 3
Venerable Bede, May 27; translation, May 10	S. Erkenwald, Nov. 14 translation; deposition, April 30

I have taken the dates of the Festivals from Sir Harris Nicolas's *Chronology of History*.

The first question is much more difficult. Several of the Saints named in the foregoing list are intimately associated with S. Paul's Cathedral—S. Erkenwald, S. Ethelbert, K.M., S. Mellitus, and S. Chad; and to these we may add S. Ethelburga, to whom Bishop Erkenwald dedicated the religious house which he founded at Barking. (S. Ethelburga was the sister of S. Erkenwald. See *Vita S. Erken-*





*waldi*, Dugdale 289.) But how can we account for the other names? It is, at any rate, a remarkable circumstance that the great majority of these names are those of the patron saints of cathedrals or of large religious houses: SS. Osmund, Ethelbert, K.C., Oswald, David, Chad, Thomas of Hereford, Etheldred, and Fredeswyde, are patrons of Salisbury, Hereford, Worcester, S. David's, Lichfield, Hereford, Ely, and Oxford respectively; whilst S. John of Beverley, S. Ethelburga, S. Helen, S. Osith, and S. Winifred are associated with Beverley, Barking, S. Helenstow or S. Helen's Bishopsgate, Chich, and Shrewsbury. I am indebted to Mr. Mackenzie Walcott for this suggestion. He also observes that S. Winifred's feast was ordered to be kept with nine lections in 1398, and with ruling of choir in 1415, a circumstance which may afford some clue to the date of this MS.

It also occurred to me that in the ancient cathedral there were preserved relics of many of these saints, and on examining the lists in Dugdale I observed the following:—

Maxilla S. Athelberti, Confessoris et Fundatoris Ecclesiæ S. Pauli, 314, 337.<sup>a</sup>

Feretrum S. Athelberti ligneum portatile, 314.

Brachium S. Oswaldi, 314.

De Oswaldo, Rege et Martyre, 337 (presented by Ralph de Diceto).

Brachium S. Melliti magnum, 338.

Brachium S. Melliti parvum, 314, 338.

Caput S. Athelberti, Regis et Martyris, 314, 337.

Brachium S. Osithæ continens caput in manu, 314, 338.

The list, however, is not sufficiently complete to allow of the conclusion that the Collects were selected because the cathedral possessed relics of the saints commemorated.

I also compiled lists of the Altars and Chapels in the old cathedral, but these did not throw much light upon the matter. As no such lists are, to the best of my belief, in existence, and as their compilation has cost considerable labour, I have thought it worth while to print them, and they will accordingly form notes B and C in the *Appendix* to this volume.

<sup>a</sup> The figures after each entry refer to the page in Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, at which mention of each relic will be found.





## X.

### SHORT CHRONICLE OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL FROM 1140 TO 1341.<sup>a</sup>

---

BIBLIOTHECA TENISONIANA. Vol. I. Histor. Annales Matthæi  
Westmonasteriensis ad annum 1341 continuati.

- 1140. Sanctus Erkenwaldus translatus est.<sup>b</sup>
- 1148. Translatio S. Erkenwaldi, 18 Cal Decemb<sup>r</sup>.
- 1274. Johannes de Chishelle consecratus in Episcopum London  
penultimo die Aprilis.<sup>c</sup> Herveus de Borham Decanus.
- 1278. Johannes Episcopus London, tanquam Decanus cæterorum  
Episcoporum Provinciæ Cantuariensis, bis convocavit Epis-  
copos apud London ad tractandum de communibus negotiis  
provinciæ Cantuariensis et reipublicæ.<sup>d</sup> Et bis gratificavit  
Officiale sibi nominatum per Priorem et Conventum Can-  
tuariensem ratione compositionis nuper initæ inter ipsum et  
dictos Religiosos.

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from Lambeth MS. No. 590, in the autograph of Henry Wharton.  
All words or sentences contained within rectangular brackets are added from  
MS. 1106.

<sup>b</sup> See Dugdale, 15, 215.

<sup>c</sup> He died 7 Feb. 1279-80 (other accounts say 8 Feb.), and was buried in the  
cathedral, "in aquilonali muro ecclesiæ Paulinæ ex adverso chori."—*Annal. S.*  
*Edmundi et Historiola Lond.* (Le Neve.)

<sup>d</sup> MS. 1106 reads, "reipublicæ provinciæ Cantuariensis." Robert Kilwarby,  
Archbishop of Canterbury, resigned his archbishopric on being made cardinal  
12 March, 1278; he died 11 September, 1279. John Peckham, his successor, was  
not consecrated till 6 March, 1279.—Le Neve, Migne's *Dictionnaire des Cardinaux*,  
and Hook's *Archbishops of Canterbury*. See also Riley's *Chronicles of the Mayors*,  
&c. 169.



1279. Obiit Johannes Episcopus London 7 Id. Febr.  
M. R.<sup>a</sup> de Gravesende electus est et consecratus in Episcopum London.
1287. Obiit Rogerus de la Lye Decanus S. Pauli 15 Cal. Sept<sup>r</sup>., et Radulphus de Dungen<sup>b</sup> 6 Id. Octob<sup>r</sup>., et Fulco Lovel Archidiaconus Colcestriae 11 Cal. Decembris.
1289. Johannes de Leycestria<sup>c</sup> Canonicus London et Robertus de Scardeburn<sup>d</sup> Decanus Ebor obijerunt.<sup>e</sup>
1293. Ricardus<sup>f</sup> Episcopus London, tanquam Episcoporum Provinciae Decanus, die Pentecostes 16 Cal. Junii apud Cant.<sup>g</sup> consecravit Willielmum de la Marche in Episcopum Bathoniensem, et Leolinum in Episcopum Assavensem.
1294. Obiit Dominus Bogo de Clare,<sup>h</sup> multarum Rector Ecclesiarum vel potius incubator.  
Radulphus<sup>i</sup> Decanus London in crastino Octav. Paschae Capitulum suum visitavit.
1307. Radulphus Episcopus London amotus est ab officio Cancellariae, et Johannes [de Langton] Episcopus Cicestrensis officium id assecutus est.

<sup>a</sup> i.e. Magister Ricardus. See also *Chronicon Petroburgense*, 34.

<sup>b</sup> Prebendary of Isledon. Le Neve assigns no date to his tenure of office.

<sup>c</sup> Le Neve gives the name of John de Leicester as Prebendary of Brownswood circa 1281 and 1289.

<sup>d</sup> Scaiteburn, MS. 1106. Le Neve gives the name as Robert de Scardeburgh, iii. 121, and says that he died in 1290.

<sup>e</sup> Ex hoc seculo migraverunt. MS. 1106.

<sup>f</sup> Richard Gravesend. He died at Fulham, 9 Dec. 1303, and was buried 15 Dec. in S. Paul's Cathedral. The *Account of the Executors of Richard de Gravesend* was edited by the late Archdeacon Hale for the Camden Society.

<sup>g</sup> John Peckham, Archbishop of Canterbury, died 8 Dec. 1292; Robert Winchelsey, his successor, though unanimously elected 13 Feb. 1293, was not consecrated (the papal chair having been vacant) till 12 Sept. 1294.

<sup>h</sup> I suppose that this is the Bogo de Clare, or, as he is sometimes called, Bogo de Fairfax, who became Treasurer of York in 1274.

Ralph de Baldock, elected dean 18 Oct. 1294; consecrated Bishop of London 30 Jan. 1305-6. See details of his Visitation in 1295 in Dugdale, 310 *et seqq.*





1310. In septimana Paschæ Johannes de Langton<sup>a</sup> Episcopus Cices-  
tensis depositus fuit<sup>b</sup> de officio Cancellariæ.

Obiit Antonius de Bek Episcopus Dunelmensis nonis Martii  
apud Eltham, sepultus Dunelmæ in crastino S. Jacobi.

1311. Cal. Junii Radulphus de Hengham, Justiciarius Regis et  
Canonicus S. Pauli obiit, sepultus<sup>c</sup> in eadem Ecclesia in Novo  
Opere 6 Cal. Junii.

Die 3 Cal. Junii Frater Ricardus de Pelham consecratus  
fuit in Episcopatum Dunelmensem.

1312. 29 Oct. [Eodem anno ij Non. Octobris quidam domesticus  
Cardinalis interfectus fuit prope Ecclesiam S. Pauli in atrio,  
et in crastino Apostolorum Symonis et Judæ, videlicet die]  
Dominica, David Menevensis Episcopus reconciliavit coeme-  
terium S. Pauli pollutum<sup>d</sup> per quoddam homicidium.

1313. 5 Id. Maii, die Veneris, obiit Robertus<sup>e</sup> Archiepiscopus Can-  
tuariensis apud Otteford. Electus fuit in Archiepiscopum  
M. Thomas de Cobham, Canonicus<sup>f</sup> S. Pauli London,  
S.T.P., vir magnæ bonitatis et liberalitatis, qui in 3 facul-  
tatibus nobilissime et incomparabiliter incoepit, et rexerat in  
3 Universitatibus, Parisiis viz. de Artibus, Oxonia de Decre-  
tis, et apud Cantebriggiam de Theologia.

Die 3 Non. Julii lecta fuit Bulla Papalis in Ecclesia S.  
Pauli de reservatione Cantuar. electionis factæ.<sup>g</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Dominus Johannes de Langethon. MS. 1106.

<sup>b</sup> Depositus fuit per regem de officio Cancellariæ ad honorem suum et fuit sigil-  
lum traditum in custodiam dominorum. MS. 1106.

<sup>c</sup> Et sepultus fuit. MS. 1106. See Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, edit. 1818. The epitaph,  
and an engraving of the tomb of Ralph de Hengham, will be found at p. 33 and p. 68

<sup>d</sup> Pauli quod fuerat pollutum per predicto homicidio. MS. 1106.

<sup>e</sup> Robertus de Wynchelse Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis apud Otteford in Cantia,  
et xvij. Cal. Junii sepultus fuit apud Cantuar. Et electus, &c. MS. 1106.

<sup>f</sup> He held the prebendal stall of Ealdstreet.

<sup>g</sup> See Le Neve. The Pope, by a bull dated nearly a month anterior to Arch-  
bishop Winchelsey's death, had reserved to himself the next presentation to the see  
of Canterbury. Accordingly he translated Walter Reynolds, Bishop of Worcester,  
to the archiepiscopal see, not accepting Thomas Cobham. Cobham, however, became  
Bishop of Worcester. See also under the date 1317 in this *Chronicle*.





[Eodem anno in vigilia S. Johannis Baptistæ quidam miles nomine — vulneravit quemdam armigerum in Ecclesia S. Pauli London, dum matutinæ ejusdem festi fuerunt celebrandæ, et ab eadem hora remansit ecclesia suspensa, donec fuit per dominum Ricardum de Newport archidiaconum Middlesexiæ reconciliata v. Kal. Julii, et post reconciliationem sententia excommunicationis super ecclesiæ violatores fuit promulgata.]

In Vigilia S. Jacobi Apostoli obiit Radulphus de Baldok Episcopus London apud Stebenheth, qui quolibet anno pro tempore suo dedit Novo Operi S. Pauli London 200 marcas [sterlingorum], sepultusque est in Novo Opere.

Die 17 Cal. Sept.<sup>a</sup> Gilbertus de Segrave, Cantor Ecclesiæ S. Pauli, vir nobilis genere et moribus, electus est Episcopum London, et in crastino S. Caterinæ Virginis apud Cantuar. consecratus est.

1314. Walterus<sup>b</sup> Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis intronizatus est apud Cantuar. 13 Cal. Martii die Dominica.

Gilbertus<sup>c</sup> Episcopus London intronizatus est Dominica in passione viz. 9 Cal. April., et eodem die posuit primos lapides novi feretri S. Erkenwaldi quasi fundator.

[Eodem anno xiiij. Kal. Maii Gilbertus Episcopus London incepit primo visitare in ecclesia S. Pauli, et venit ei obviam totus chorus ad hostium ecclesiæ occidentalis cum processione capis serieis.]<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Sept. qui fuit dies Veneris . . London: et eodem anno in festo S. Katerine, MS. 1106.

<sup>b</sup> Walter Reynolds, translated from the see of Worcester.

<sup>c</sup> Gilbert de Segrave.

<sup>d</sup> According to the order duly set forth in the Cathedral Statutes, see *Registrum*, p. 11, *De processionibus in adventu Episcopi*. The prayers and ceremonial used on the occasion will be found *loco citato*.



Die 10 Cal. Junii G. Episcopus London dedicavit altaria, viz. B. Virginis Mariæ, S. Thomæ Martiris, et B. Dunstani in nova fabrica Ecclesiæ S. Pauli London.

Eodem anno deposita fuerunt crux et pomellum cum magna parte Campanilis Ecclesiæ S. Pauli, quia debilia et periculosa fuerunt, et nova crux cum pomello bene deaurato fuerunt erecta, et multæ reliquiæ [diversorum] sanctorum<sup>a</sup> ad tuitionem [prædicti] Campanilis et totius ædificii sibi subjecti cum magna processione et solennitate in cruce collocatæ sunt,<sup>b</sup> per G. Episcopum 4 Non. Octob<sup>r</sup>: [ut Deus omnipotens et gloriosa sanctorum suorum merita quorum reliquiæ in illa cruce continentur ab omni tempestatis periculo conservare dignetur.<sup>c</sup> De cujus etiam misericordia omnibus ecclesiæ predictæ fabricæ auxiliantibus xxvij. anni CL dies indulgentiæ omni tempore anni conceduntur.]

Eodem anno fuit Ecclesia dicta mensurata<sup>d</sup> [tam in longi-

<sup>a</sup> "In the old cross certain relics were found, that is to say, a corporal with which they sing mass, white and entire, without any defect; and in this corporal was found a part of the wood of the cross of Our Lord Jesus Christ, wrought in the form of a cross; a stone of the sepulchre of Our Lord; and another stone from the place where God stood when He ascended into heaven; and another stone from Mount Calvary, where the cross of Our Lord was erected. There was also found a purse, and in this purse a piece of red sendal, in which were wrapped some bones of the Eleven Thousand Virgins, and other relics the names of which were unknown. These relics Master Robert de Clothale [Chancellor of the Cathedral] shewed to the people during his preaching on the Sunday before the Feast of S. Botolph [17 June]; and after the same the relics were replaced in the cross, and many other new ones as well, on the day of S. Francis [16 July]."—*French Chronicle of London*, H. T. Riley, p. 251. See also, *infra*, A.D. 1339.

<sup>b</sup> Fuerunt, for sunt. M.S. 1106.

<sup>c</sup> The divines of the Reformation period were not slow to remember this day's proceedings. "We needed not to fear (if your opinion were true) the burning any more of Paul's. Make a cross on the steeple, and so it shall be safe. But within these few years it had a cross, and reliques in the bowl to boot: yet they prevailed not; yea, the cross itself was fired first."—Calfhill's *Answer to Martiall*, 180. (Parker Society.)

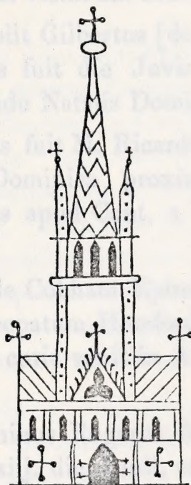
<sup>d</sup> A note on the measurements of the cathedral will be found in Appendix F..





tudine quam in latitudine et etiam in altitudine], ejus longitudo continet 690 pedes, latitudo 130, altitudo testudinis occidentalis a pavimento 102, altitudo testudinis novæ fabricæ [continet] 88 pedes, cumulus Ecclesiæ continet in altitudine 150 pedes. Toto vero Ecclesia continet infra limites suos  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acras terræ, unam rodam et dimidium et 6 virgas. Altitudo turris campanilis [ejusdem ecclesiæ] continet a plana

Sketch of S. Paul's Cathedral in the fourteenth century,<sup>a</sup> drawn on the margin of Lambeth MS. No. 1106, fo. 96b.



terra 260 pedes, altitudo fabricæ ligneæ campanilis 274 pedes. Attamen in toto non excedit 500 pedes. Pomellum [ejusdem campanilis] potest continere in sua concavitate 10 busselos bladi. Longitudo crucis super pomellum stantis continet 15 pedes. Traversorium vero [ejusdem] crucis habet 6 pedes in longitudine.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>a</sup> This woodcut has already appeared in the *Transactions of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society*, vol. v. By the kindness of the Council of that society I am permitted to reproduce it here.

<sup>b</sup> Compare Dugdale's *S. Paul's*, p. 61.





1315. 31 Martii obiit Simon de Gandavo Episcopus Sarum in hospitio suo London juxta Ecclesiam S. Brigidæ, et 13 die Aprilis apud Sarum honorifice sepultus est:<sup>a</sup> et eodem die Ricardus de Pyriton, Abbas Westmonasteriensis sepultus fuit [ibidem].

Die 10 Cal. Junii Rogerus de Mortevans Decanus Lincoln et Canonicus Sarum electus fuit in Episcopum Sarum.

Die 6 Cal. Aug. Abbas de Abingdon<sup>b</sup> cum 4 Monachis et 2 nautis submersi sunt in Tamesia, juxta Coenobium suum, in redeundo a cujusdam Militis vicini sui convivio.

1316. 15 Cal. Jan. die Sabbati obiit Gilbertus [de Segrave] Episcopus London, et sepultus fuit die Jovis [in crastino S. Thomæ Martiris in ebdomado Natalis Domini].

1317. 6 Cal. Febr die Jovis electus fuit M. Ricardus de Newport in Episcopum London, et Dominica proxima post Ascensionem Domini consecratus apud Cant. a Waltero Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi.

Papa<sup>c</sup> contulit Thomæ de Cobham Episcopatum Wigorn. et Adæ de Herefordia Episcopatum Hereford, et ambo consecrati sunt in curia. Ille de curia venit in Angliam die sancti Martini.

[Eodem anno obiit dominus Rogerus Brabazon miles et justiciarius domini Regis xiiij. die Junii, et sepultus est in Ecclesia S. Pauli Lond.]

Die Jovis in Vigilia S. Caterinæ, Willelmus de Melthon Archiepiscopus Eboracensis consecratus in Curia Romana reeditus est in Angliam, et veniens per medium Cantix et

<sup>a</sup> Honorifice sepulture traditur. MS. 1106.

<sup>b</sup> This was, I suppose, Richard de Clyve, elected abbot in 1307. See Dugdale, *Monasticon*, i. 509. The account, however, given by Dugdale is very confused.

<sup>c</sup> Eodem anno Dominus Papa contulit magistro Thomæ de Cobham electo Cantuariensi. MS. 1106. Adam de Herefordia, otherwise Adam de Orleton, Canon of Hereford, was consecrated Bishop at Rome; he was translated from Hereford to Worcester in 1327.



Civitatem London, cruce sua erecta et ante eum portata usque ad S. Martinum Magnum, ubi hospitabatur, ob quam causam tota civitas fuit interdicta per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem toto tempore quo moram traxit ididem; quo viso, die Dominica proxima in aurora diei clam discessit.

1318. Ludovicus<sup>a</sup> electus Dunelmensis consecratus fuit apud Westmonasterium 26 Martii per Cardinales Ganselinum<sup>b</sup> et Lucam de Flisco,<sup>c</sup> nulla prænuntiatione ad populum prius facta vel proclamata.

[Qua etiam die Dominica dominus Lucas de Flisc Cardinalis celebravit missam Ecclesia S. Pauli, et pronuntiavit bullam missam a Domino Papa ad Regem Angliæ et Robertum de Brus pro treuga<sup>d</sup> inter ipsos capienda et pace reformanda, Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi et multis aliis episcopis et magnatibus presentibus. Et in crastino idem Archiepiscopus cum aliis Episcopis pontificalibus induti sollempniter excommunicarunt omnes impediētes et infringētes pacem Regis, et omnes illos qui bona ecclesiastica contra voluntatem rectorum capere vel asportare presumpserint.]

Die S. Bartholomæi obiit Ricardus de Newport Episcopus London apud Ylleford, ad domum Vicarii ejusdem loci subito, et statim de illo loco apud Stebenheth noctanter delatus est.

<sup>a</sup> Louis de Beaumont, de Bello Monte.

<sup>b</sup> Gancelin d'Eusa, Français, neveu du Pape, prêtre-cardinal du titre de Saint-Marcellin et de Saint-Pierre, chancelier de l'Eglise romaine, évêque d'Albano, légat en France et en Angleterre, mort en 1348. (Abbé Migne, *Dictionnaire des Cardinaux*, col. 1724.) He was created cardinal in 1316.

<sup>c</sup> Lucam de Flisco; that is, I suppose, Luc Fieschi, who was created cardinal in 1298 by Pope Boniface VIII. He was sent to England, with the title of legate, by John XXII. in 1308, and died in 1336.—Abbé Migne, *Dictionnaire des Cardinaux*.

<sup>d</sup> Treuga, a truce. See Ducange, *sub voce* Treva, Treuga.





[Eodem anno die dominica iij. Non. Sept. prædicti Cardinales excommunicant in pulpito<sup>a</sup> S. Pauli London Robertum de Brus et omnes Scotos.]

Die Lunæ 3 Id. Sept. M. Stephanus de Gravesend electus fuit in Episcopum London. Confirmatus ab Archiepiscopo Cantuariensi die Veneris proxima post 1 Nov. apud Burgam Lincoln, Dioc., et dominica proxima post Festum S. Hilarii consecratus fuit apud Cant. ab eodem Archiepiscopo ad preces [magnatum, videlicet] Comitum Herefordiæ et Pembrok, de quo discordia erat inter Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem et dictum electum.

1319. Stephanus Episcopus London<sup>b</sup> intronizatur dominica 30 Sept.

Thomas Episcopus Wigorniensis intronizatur die SS. Simonis et Judæ.

2 Id. Sept. Willielmus<sup>c</sup> Archiepiscopus Eboracensis et Johannes Episcopus Eliensis tunc Cancellarius Angliæ, cum magno exercitu obviaverunt Scotis ad villam de Mittoun et victi sunt. W. de Ermine, Capitalis Clericus Cancellariæ ibidem captus est, qui pro redemptione sua et fratris sui dedit Scotis 2000 marcas.

1320. 2 Id. Jan. obiit Johannes de Dalderby Episcopus Lincolnensis.

17 Cal. Maii. Rigandus,<sup>d</sup> electus et confirmatus in Episcopum Wintoniensem per Papam, non obstante electione per Conventum<sup>e</sup> Wintoniensem facta de Fratre Adam de Wynton,

<sup>a</sup> I cannot forbear to notice the extremely interesting discovery made by Mr. F. C. Penrose in April, 1879, of the foundations of Paul's Cross, in the churchyard, very near the north-east angle of the north aisle of the choir of the present cathedral.

<sup>b</sup> London intronizatus fuit in Ecclesia S. Pauli Lond. MS. 1106.

<sup>c</sup> W. de Melthone, Archiepiscopus Eborac. et dominus J. de Hothon. MS. 1106.

<sup>d</sup> Rigandus advena cliens domini Papæ. MS. 1106. The Bishop's full name was Rigaud de Asserio. Godwin calls him Reginald.

<sup>e</sup> Per Priorem et Conventum Sancti Swinthin Wynton. MS. 1106.





Monacho dicti Monasterii, fuit receptus<sup>a</sup> a Rege ad temporalia dicti Episcopatus.

13 Cal. Aug. Henricus de Burhasse<sup>b</sup> electus et confirmatus per Papam consecratus apud Bononiam in Episcopum Lincolnensem in præsentia Regis Angliæ.

1321. 5 Id. Nov. obiit Walterus de Langton Episcopus Lichfield in domibus suis apud Fractam extra London.

1323. Johannes de Stratford, Archidiaconus Lincoln et Decanus de Arcubus, qui missus fuit ad Sedem Apostolicam pro negotiis Domini Regis, obtinuit a Papa Episcopatum Wintoniensem<sup>c</sup> et die 11 Cal. Julii in curia consecratus est.

7 Cal. Octob<sup>r</sup>. Dominica, Magister Johannes de Everdone Decanus S. Pauli London, fecit introitum suum ibidem honorifice.<sup>d</sup>

1325. 2 Non. Julii Johannes Episcopus Norwicensis obiit apud Folkstan in Cantia, qui venit de Francia, ubi steterat<sup>e</sup> quasi per dimidium annum, [tanquam] nuncius Regis pro pace reformanda.

Circa Festum S. Jacobi Capitulum Norwicense elegit Magister Robertum de Baldok, Cancellarium Regis [et eodem anno die Lunæ proxima post festum S. Laurentii, videlicet ij. Idus Augusti, idem Robertus fuit confirmatus in Episcopum Norwicensem] qui die Lunæ 2 Id. Aug. fuit confirmatus per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, sed cito post [ea] venit Willelmus Hermine de partibus transmarinis [et optinuit Episcopatum Norwicensem ex collatione domini Papæ et in partibus transmarinis fuit consecratus, set de temporalibus diu fuit amotus].

<sup>a</sup> Receptus et admissus per dictum Regem. MS. 1106.

<sup>b</sup> Henry Burwash, or de Burghursh. Le Neve.

<sup>c</sup> Winton post mortem Rigaldi qui obiit in Curia.

<sup>d</sup> The ritual proper to the occasion will be found in the *Registrum*, pp. 14, 15.

<sup>e</sup> Stetisset. MS. 1106.



Die 1 Febr. [In Vigilia Purificationis Beatæ Mariæ] in media nocte, propter tumultum populi evitandum, corpus B. Erkenwaldi fuit amotum ab illo loco, ubi prius translatum fuit prope magnum altare, usque ad novam Capellam B. Mariæ, et in novo feretro honorifice collocatum, per Johannem de Everdon Decanum Ecclesiæ<sup>a</sup> [illius, Magistrum W. de Melleford Archidiaconum Colecestriæ, J. de Colecesta, Gerardum de Cusancia, Rogerum de Waltham, J. de Ditton, H. de Saracenis,<sup>b</sup> et minores Canonicos et Vicarios et Presbyteros ecclesiæ S. Pauli, qui corpus cum hymnis et canticis sollempniter portaverunt]. Et infra 8 dies post, corpus S. Rogeri de Byleis Episcopi London de loco ubi prius fuit amotum, et in loco ad hoc præparato reverenter collocatum.

326. 15 Octobr. die Mercurii, Episcopo Exoniensi<sup>c</sup> fugienti ad Ecclesiam S. Pauli obviantes seditiosi apprehenderunt eum ad ostium Ecclesiæ Boreale, percusserant in capite, et de equo traxerunt; et sic per medium coemiterium eum crudeliter trahentes, in foro de Westchepe, ibi eum [miserabiliter] despoliantes decollaverunt, cum suis 2 armigeris suis J. de Paddington et W. Walle, et jacuerunt cadavera nuda per totum diem in medio foro [horribile spectaculum cunctis

<sup>a</sup> See also *French Chronicle of London* (Camden Society), p. 49; or, translation by H. T. Riley, p. 261.

<sup>b</sup> There was a William de Cusancia, collated to the prebend of Wenlakesbarn, 16 April, 1335, *Le Nere*; Roger de Waltham was prebendary of Cadington Minor; John of Colchester, prebendary of Neasdon; John de Ditton of Sneating. Henricus de Saracenis occurs amongst the witnesses to an Act of Chapter, in the *Registrum* pp. 107, 109.

<sup>c</sup> In Oliver's *Lives of the Bishops of Exeter*, pp. 54-64, will be found full details of the murder of Walter de Stapeldon, who was Treasurer to Edward II., and of the political causes which led to it. The King had left the Bishop guardian of the City: and the Bishop, hearing of the tumults which had arisen in the City, had demanded of the mayor the keys of the gates. The mayor and the people were greatly incensed at the demand. See also the *French Chronicle of London*, published by the Camden Society, p. 52; and other references *loco citato*. Sir Richard Stapledon, brother of the Bishop, was beheaded at the same time.





intuentibus]. Caput vero Episcopi missum fuit Reginae apud Bristoliam. Eodem die, corpus vero Episcopi post vespervas decantant [in Ecclesia S. Pauli] Minores Canonici et Vicarii Ecclesiae S. Pauli [cum cruce honorifice] quæsi-  
erunt, [propter statum suæ dignitatis], et ad Ecclesiam S. Pauli deportarunt, [et tota nocte illa in dicta Ecclesia requiescens corpus], et in crastino corpus ductum fuit ad Ecclesiam S. Clementis Dacorum, prope manerium dicti Episcopi defuncti: cujus Ecclesiae perpetuam collationem successoribus suis Ecclesiae Exoniensis conferendam impetraverat a fratribus Ecclesiae S. Sepulturæ Dominicæ de Warewik, et eos remuneravit de quadam alia Ecclesia quæ valuit in duplum [ut asserabatur]: et quia Rector<sup>a</sup> illius Ecclesiae, ut ingratus, eo quod promotus fuit ad eandem per dictum Episcopum, sacræ sepulturæ in suo coemiterio tradi non permisit, ductum fuit ad quandam Ecclesiam SS. Innocentium quæ prope fuit prædictam Ecclesiam S. Clementis, derelictam et omnino destructam, et ibidem fuit sine capite humatum, sed postea ex procuratione Decani et Capituli Exoniensis dictum corpus exhumatum fuit [ex prædicto loco], et deportatum Exon 13 Cal. Martii.

Hamo de Frenesbury Roffensis Episcopus.

1327. 11 Cal. April. Jacobus de Berkele fuit consecratus in Episcopum Exoniensem.

3 Cal. April. Adam de Arlinton<sup>b</sup> Episcopus Herefordensis et Thesaurarius Regis arripuit iter versus Curiam Romanam, et Episcopus Lincolniensis factus est Thesaurarius loco suo.

<sup>a</sup> The *people* of S. Clement's, according to the *French Chronicle* (H. T. Riley), p. 263, put the corpse "out of the building: whereupon certain women and persons in the most abject poverty took the body, which would have been quite naked, had not one woman given a piece of old cloth to cover the middle; and buried it in a place apart without making a grave and his esquire near him all naked, and without any office of priest or clerk; and this spot is called the Lawless Church." [Le Laweles Chirche.]

<sup>b</sup> Orlinton, MS. 1106; Le Neve, i. 461, Adam de Orleton.





9 Cal. Junii. Magister Robertus de Baldok,<sup>a</sup> Canonicus S. Pauli, et Archidiaconus Middlesexiæ, aliquando Cancellarius Regis Edwardi, in carcere de Newgate,<sup>b</sup> in magna angaria et vinculis, in nimio squalore, sepultus in Ecclesia S. Pauli 30 Maii.

7 Sept. Thomas Episcopus Wigorniensis obiit apud Hertleberye.

16 Cal. Dec. Walterus Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis obiit apud Mortelak.

Die Conceptionis B. Mariæ Simon de Mepham [doctor theologiæ, per viam compromissionis, vij. monachorum ecclesiæ Christi Cantuariensis, fuit] electus in Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, [et domino rege consentiente eleccioni, arripuit iter] versus curiam Romanam xv. Cal. Feb. mare transiens apud Dover.

[Eodem anno die dominica in vigilia conversionis S. Pauli orta est magna controversia inter Magistrum R. de Brenchesle et quendam alienigenam propter prebendam de Bron-desburi vacante in Ecclesia S. Pauli per mortem Magistri G. de Stone, qui prebendam . . . . dicto et contulerat et per multos dies stetit in plena possessione. Venit quidam

<sup>a</sup> He was Prebendary of Holywell in St. Paul's Cathedral, and had been elected Bishop of Norwich, but had not been consecrated. "Robert de Baldock, chancellor, to whom most of the miseries of the kingdom were imputed, having been brought from Hereford to London, and imprisoned in the Bishop of Hereford's house, near Old Fish Street Hill, was taken thence by the mob and dragged to Newgate, as a place of more security: but the unmerciful treatment he met with on the way caused his death there in a few days in great torment. (*Walsingham*, p. 126.) He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, May 2, 1327." So says Mr. Aungier in a note to p. 57 of his edition of the original text of the *French Chronicle*. (Camden Society.) Le Neve, however, agrees with the text, in naming 30 May as the date of the funeral.

<sup>b</sup> On Monday, the Vigil of St. Catherine . . . one Master Robert de Baldock, who was the King's Chancellor, one of the greatest lords of the land . . . (was) put in prison." Riley, *French Chronicle*, 266.



Vasco nomine J. de Paiz, cum literis papalibus secum adducens . . cum suis complicitibus: qui convenientes quendam. T. de S. Albano Vicarium predicti Ricardi in Choro S. Pauli stallam magistri sui occupante, manus violentas in eum injecerunt, et de stallo eum extraxerunt, pugnis eum in facie usque ad sanguinis effusionem percusserunt. Unde ecclesia fuit interdicta, et ab omni officio divino sic permansit suspensa per v. dies. Et quia non erat magna aqua benedicta in Ecclesia parata, venit frater Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis, de ordine Minorum, ad rogatum domini London Episcopi, et communione sibi lata consecravit aquam in medio navi Ecclesiæ, et post benedictionem aquæ stans in altum denunciavit omnes ecclesiæ violatores etiam excommunicatos, multo astante populo. Statimque Decanus cum suis ministris totum officium reconciliationis secundum quod habent ex privilegio papali sollempniter adimplevit, videlicet Non. vi. proximi post conversionem S. Apostoli.]<sup>a</sup>

7 Id. Martii obiit David Martini Menevensis Episcopus.

1328. M. Henricus Goer<sup>b</sup> electus est apud Ecclesiam Menevensem die Martii proxima ante Festum S. Georgii, et in vigilia Pentecostes confirmatus apud Cant. et in crastino S. Barnabæ solenniter consecratus apud Cant.

4 Id. Julii Bullæ de confirmatione Simonis<sup>c</sup> Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis lectæ sunt, Dominica, in Festo S. Vincentii intronizatus est apud Cant.

1329. 3 Sept. R. de Salopia consecratus apud Cant. in Episcopum Wellensem. Circa idem tempus Papa contulit Ecclesiam de

<sup>a</sup> I have substituted here the account of this transaction given in MS. 1106, relegating Wharton's brief entry to this note. Mense Febr. Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis, O. M. Commissione sibi facta ab Episcopo London, reconciliavit Ecclesiam S. Pauli interdictam ante 5 dies ob effusionem sanguinis.

<sup>b</sup> Henry de Gower, Archdeacon of St. David's. He was consecrated Bishop of St. David's 12 June, 1328, and died in 1347.

<sup>c</sup> Simon de Mepham.





Maydenstan Hanibaldo<sup>a</sup> Cardinali, sed Archiepiscopus Cantuariensis noluit eum admittere, unde indignatus Papa fecit eum citari ad Curiam, et nihilominus eum ab omni officio divino suspendit longo tempore. Tandem pacificatus fuit, et in statum suum restitutus est.

1330. 15 Junii Robertus de Wyvelde, Clericus Isabellæ Reginae consecratus est in Episcopum Sarum, per Episcopum Lincolnensem apud Botelston in Capella Domini Regis.

1331. Petrus Episcopus Corbanensis consecravit novam campanam in honore S. Mariæ in Ecclesia S. Pauli circa Pentecosten.

Die S. Wlstani obiit dictus Episcopus apud Fratres Minores London, qui fuit de ordine eorum, vir excellentissimæ vitæ, et omni bonitate repletus. Ipse namque multorum Episcoporum Provinciæ supplebat officium, in ordinibus celebrandis, Ecclesiis dedicandis, et cæteris omnibus ad ministerium Episcopi spectantibus.

1333. 1 Dec. Papa transtulit Adam Episcopum Wigornensem ad Winton.

Prælati totius regni Scotiæ in Franciam fugerunt, et aliqui Papam accesserunt, conquerentes et in fortuniis gentis suæ, &c.

1338. 6 Id. April. obiit Stephanus<sup>b</sup> Episcopus London apud Storteford in domibus Rectoris, et 5 Cal. Maii sepultus<sup>c</sup> est in Ecclesia S. Pauli per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, præsentibus Rege, 2 Cardinalibus, cum multis Episcopis, [Abbatibus, et Prioribus, Comitibus et Baronibus: qui xx. annos sedit in Episcopatu.]

In crastino Inventionis S. Crucis M. Ricardus de Binte-

<sup>a</sup> Annibal Ceccano, created Cardinal by John XXII. 18 Dec. 1327. Clément VI. l'envoya pour conclure la paix entre Philippe de Valois, roi de France, et Edouard III. roi d'Angleterre. He died 17 July, 1350. Migne, *Dictionnaire des Cardinaux*.

<sup>b</sup> Stephanus de Gravesend. MS. 1106.

<sup>c</sup> Honorifice traditur sepulturæ in ecclesia sua Londoniensi. MS. 1106.





worth in Episcopum London electus est, unanimi consensu omnium Canonicorum, et 4 Id. Julii consecratus apud Lamhethe per Episcopum Cicestrensem, Archiepiscopum Dublinensem, Episcopos Roffensem Cestrensem et Sarum assistentibus.<sup>a</sup> Et statim missa celebrata eodem die venit Episcopus equitando de Lamhethe per mediam civitatem, [descenditque et visitavit ecclesiam S. Michaelis in Foro ad se discalciandum, et processione chori ibidem sibi] et intrans Ecclesiam suam per Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem intronizatus est.

1339. 9 Cal. April. die Mercurii Ricardus<sup>b</sup> Episcopus dedicavit summum altare in Ecclesia S. Pauli in honore S. Pauli, cum duobus collateralibus altaribus [collateralibus quæ capitularia altaria appellant. Summum vero altare consecravit in honore Sancti Pauli, illud ex parte boreali in honore Sancti Athelberti regis ac confessoris et dictæ Ecclesiæ fundatoris, aliud ex parte australi consecravit in honorem Sancti Melliti confessoris primi London Episcopi; quibus dedicatis missam ibidem celebravit. Et in crastino ibidem crisma consecravit, et totum officium illius diei perfecit. Similiter die Paschæ, Ascensionis, Pentecostes, et omnibus diebus festivis præsens fuit, quia Ecclesiam necnon et totam civitatem suam multum dilexit et honoravit.]

[Et eodem anno summitas]<sup>c</sup> Campanilis S. Pauli cum cruce et pomello fuerunt de novo reparata, ob quam causam die S. Mariæ Magd., Ricardus Episcopus, Gilbertus Decanus, cum omnibus ministris Ecclesiæ, solennem processionem fecerunt circa Ecclesiam et coemiterium [in capis sericis et nudis pedibus. Episcopus vero reliquias quæ in pomello et cruce fuerunt inventæ, una cum aliis diversis reliquiis in uno

<sup>a</sup> Ac aliis ibidem existentibus (instead of assistentibus). MS. 1106.

<sup>b</sup> Richard de Bynteworth, or Bentworth.

<sup>c</sup> Wharton's *Excerpta* omit nearly the whole of this passage.



vaso precioso discalsiatus cum magna reverentia et multis luminaribus in processione deportans usque ad hostium testudinis ecclesiæ australis; ibique dictas reliquias tradidit Camerario Ecclesiæ et aliis de Choro qui commodius poterant scandere et dictum negotium peragendum. Sicque fuerunt dictæ reliquiæ reconditæ in summitate crucis, et in duobus brachiis, ac in pomello, ad laudem Domini et ad tuitionem dicti Campanilis. Acta sunt hæc per Dominum Nicholaum Housebond, veteris Episcopi tunc præpositum, et Johannem de Clabeton, tunc dictæ Ecclesiæ Camerarium, cum aliis de choro jubilantibus ac domino laudantibus], ad reponendas reliquias in summitate Crucis, et in 2 brachiis, et in pomello.

8 Dec. obiit Ricardus Episcopus, sepultus in Ecclesia S. Pauli 13 Dec. In crastino Conversionis S. Pauli electus est in Episcopum Magister Radulphus de Stratford, consanguineus<sup>a</sup> Archiepiscopi.

1341. Dominica in fine Aprilis, viz. in Vigilia S. Erkenwaldi, Domina Matilda de Mounthagu benedicta fuit in Abbatissam de Bercinge<sup>b</sup> a Radulpho Episcopo London in Ecclesia S. Pauli, præsentibus Episcopo Eliensi fratre<sup>c</sup> suo [ac priorissa de Haliwelle<sup>d</sup> sorore dictæ Abbatissæ].

<sup>a</sup> He was the nephew of John Stratford, Archbishop of Canterbury. *Le Neve*.

<sup>b</sup> That is, Barking, a house for nuns of the Order of St. Benedict, founded by St. Erkenwald. See Dugdale, *Monasticon*, i. 436. Matilda de Montacute is believed to have been the daughter of William, Lord Montacute, and sister of William, Earl of Salisbury. She was succeeded by her sister, *ibid.* p. 437.

<sup>c</sup> Simon Montacute, Bishop of Ely.

<sup>d</sup> The Nunnery of Haliwell, "anciently situated on the eastern extremity of Finsbury fields, in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch." It was a house of the Benedictine Order. The Holywell, from which it took its name, was given, before 1127, to some religious women, by Robert Fitz Gelran, a Canon of St. Paul's. Dugdale, *Monasticon*, v. 390. (I do not find his name in *Le Neve*, or in Dugdale's *S. Paul's*.)





## XI.

CHRONICULI S. PAULI LONDON<sup>a</sup> AD ANNUM 1399.

Anno Domini c.xl inventio ymaginis crucifixi ad hostium boriale, cum magno fluvio Thamesiæ, per Lucium primum Regem Angliæ Christianum.

Anno M.lxxxvij, mensis Julii die vij, Ecclesia Sancti Pauli London et omnia quæ in ea erant cum magna parte civitatis igne erant consumpta, tempore Mauricii Episcopi London, regnante primo Rege Normannorum Willielmo Conquestore, qui fundavit monasteria de Bello in Southsaxia ubi ipse pugnaverat, et Bermondesejuxta London.

Anno M.c.xxvj Idus April. combusta erat civitas Londoñ ex maxima parte ex igne Gilberti Beket.

Anno M.c.xxxvij combusta erat Ecclesia Sancti Pauli Londoñ per ignem ad pontem Londoñ accensum, et inde processit ad Ecclesiam extra barras Novi Templi Londoñ.

Anno M.cl. tam valida erat glacies quod Thamesia potuit per equestres pertransiri.

Anno M.cc.ij tantæ pluvix tonitrua et grandines ceciderunt ut lapides quadranguli ad quantitatem ovorum cum pluvio de coelo descenderunt, ex quibus arbores, vineæ, et segetes multæ erant destructæ, homines erant contriti, et aves per aera volantes visi sunt carbonēs igneos in rostris deferre et domos incendere.

Anno M.cc.iiij<sup>to</sup> incepit ordo prædicatorum in Tholosunis partibus sub duce Dominico. Eodem anno hyemps asperrima a circumcissione Domini usque ad annunciationem Domini perduravit.

<sup>a</sup> These excerpts are printed from a manuscript in the British Museum (No. 22,142, Plut. CLXXV., A.); a small octavo-sized volume of ten leaves. The title, although it is the compiler's, is a mere misnomer. The chronicle commences, as usual, at the creation of the world:

"In principio creavit Deus coelum et terram et omnia quæ in eis sunt."

No mention is made of S. Paul's till folio 7; the few extracts now printed contain all that relates to the Cathedral, and are found on folios 7 to 10.





Anno M.cc.xiiij Sanctus Franciscus incepit ordo fratrum minorum juxta Assisum.

Et Anno M.cc.xxiiij venerunt primum in Angliam per biennium ante obitum Sancti Francisci.

Anno M.cc.xxj in festo Sancti Lucæ Evangelistæ irruit ventus a septentrione quatiens domos et pomeria, nemora et turres ecclesiarum, visi sunt dracones ignei et maligni spiritus in turbine volitantes.

Anno M.cc.lxiiij apud Teukesbury quidam Judæus per diem Sabbati cecidit in latrinam, nec permisit eum extrahi propter reverentiam sui Sabbati.

Set Ricardus de Clara comes Gloverniæ non permisit eum extrahi [*sic*] propter reverentiam sui Sabbati, et sic mortuus est.

Anno M.ccc.xvj magna lues animalium et hominum, maximaque inundacio ymbrum fuit ex qua pervenerit tanta bladi saristia quod quarterium tritici pro quadraginta solidis vendebatur.

Anno M.ccc.xlviiij magna pestilentia Londoñ circa festum Sancti Michaelis et duravit usque festum Sancti Petri ad vinculas proximum sequentem.

Anno M.ccc.lxj xviiij Kalend. Feb. in festo Sancti Mauri Abbatis accidit ventus vehemens et terribilis per totam Angliam.

Eodem anno fuit secunda pestilentia in qua obiit vir nobilis et strenuus, Henricus dux Lancastriæ.

Anno M.ccc.lxviij erat secunda pestilentia in qua obiit nobilis domina Blanchia Lancastriæ ducissa, quæ in presente Ecclesia honorifice jacet tumulata.

Expliciunt Chroniculi S. Pauli Londoñ.

A. Post Donstanum post sompnium meridianum.

C. Cuculum vixi terræ motum sic tibi dixi.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> This distich has a very puzzling appearance; I venture to suggest the following solution of the riddle.

In the second line, the words *C. Cuculum vixi* supply a *Chronogram*. Arranging the letters in the order of their numerical value, we obtain

MCCCLXVVVVII=1382.

Stow tells us in his Annals that in this year, "The one and twentieth day of May was a great earthquake in England at nine of the clock, fearing the hearts of many,



[Here may be conveniently introduced two entries on the fly-leaves of another manuscript in the British Museum (Faustina, A. VIII. Cotton MSS.)]

Memorandum quod in nocte sequenti post Festum sanctorum Viti et Modesti Anno domini M<sup>o</sup>CC nonagesimo octavo occisi fuerunt in Cimiterio Sancti Pauli London vij<sup>xx</sup> et xix homines, (fo. 46.)

Die dominica proxima ante festum Nativitatis Domini, Anno Domini Millesimo CCC.lxxxij<sup>o</sup>, Dominus Henricus Spencer, Episcopus Norwycensis suscepit cruciatam in Ecclesia S. Pauli a Domino Roberto Braybroc Londoñ Episcopo per sanctissimum<sup>a</sup> patrem patrum Urbanum Sextum predicto Episcopo Norwicensi<sup>b</sup> concessam, contra Antippapam<sup>c</sup> Robertum Gybbon Episcopum et socios suos ac alios omnes sibi adherentes. (*On fly-leaf, last but two, fo. 175. b.*)

but in Kent it was most vehement, where it suncke some Churches, and threwe them downe to the earth. There followed also another Earthquake the xxiiij of May in the morning, before the sunne rising, but not so terrible as the first." It will be remembered that in 1387, William Courtney, Archbishop of Canterbury refers (*supra*, p. 7) to certain *terribiles terre motus*, which had seriously injured Paul's Cross. The Scribe therefore gives us, in these two lines, the date of a memorable earthquake. (See, in Appendix L, a note upon this earthquake.)

In 1382 the Dominical letter was E; S. Dunstan's Day, May 19, has F as its letter, and the next A would fall therefore on May 21, the day named by Stow as that of the great earthquake. Stow, however, says that the earthquake occurred at "nine of the clocke"; the *sompnum meridianum* must have concluded at an early hour, if Stow is correct. Amongst the Benedictines, says Mr. Mackenzie Walcott, "At 11, the cymbal rang for the brethren to wash their hands and faces at the conduit or lavatory before dinner. On leaving the refectory they went into the choir to say Sexts, and specially the Psalms li and lxvii, and thence to the cemetery, where they stood bareheaded and praying among the graves in which lay the dead never sundered from their love or recollection. Then came, in summer, the *meridian*, the mid-day sleep; a custom borrowed from the East and southern Europe." *Church Work and Life in English Minsters*, i. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Sanctissimum is written over an erasure.

<sup>b</sup> See Dean Milman's graphic account of "Spencer, the young and martial Bishop of Norwich," and his crusade in Flanders. *History of Latin Christianity*, viii. 197.

<sup>c</sup> Robert de Genève (Clement VII.) proclaimed Pope 21 Sept. 1378.





## XII.

### CALENDAR AND LIST OF OBITS OBSERVED IN S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, TAKEN FROM THE STATUTA MAJORA, A MANUSCRIPT OF THE TIME OF RICHARD II.

PREFATORY NOTE.—In editing this Calendar I have thought it desirable to prefix a column showing the days of the month according to our ordinary notation, for the convenience of those who do not readily remember the Calends, Nones, and Ides. I have also supplied the first letter of the name of each of the Saints, and the Dominical letter A wherever it ought to occur: it was originally intended that these letters should be inserted in gold, but the intention was never carried out, and the spaces remain blank. I have carefully distinguished between the original entries, made at the time when the manuscript was written, and those inserted at a later period. This calendar, and the two following articles (Nos. xiii. and xiv.), are written in the large, clear, black hand, for which our Scriptorium at S. Paul's was famous. Words printed in *italics* are rubricated in the original manuscript.





## JANUARIUS.

1	iii	A	Kal.	<i>Circumcisionis</i>	
2		B	iiiij	Oct. Stephani	
3	xi	C	iiij	Oct. Johannis	
4		D	ij	Oct. Innocencium [gilia	
5	xix	E	Non.	Oct. Thome Martiris <sup>a</sup> Vi-	
6	viii	F	viiij	<i>Epiphanie Domini</i>	
7		G	vij	. . . .	Ob. Galfridi de Ethon'
8	xvi	A	vj	. . . .	Ob. Johannis Bolmere
9	v	B	v		[et Walteri de Thorp'
10		C	iiiij		
11	xiii	D	iiij		
12	ii	E	ij		
13		F	Idus	[pincis	
14	x	G	xix	<i>Februarii. Felicis in</i>	Ob. Rogeri Dorsethe
15		A	xviij	Mauri Abbatis [tiris	Ob. Willielmus de Ever-
16	xviiij	B	xvij	Marcelli pape <sup>b</sup> et Mar-	[don'
17	vij	C	xvj	Antonii Abbatis	
18		D	xv	Prisce Virginis et Martiris	Ob. Ricardi Rufi
19	xv	E	xiiiiij	Sancti Wlstani Episcopi	Ob. Reginaldi Brandon'
20	iiii	F	xiiij	Fabiani et Sebastiani	
21		G	xij	Agnētis Virginis	
22	xii	A	xj	<i>Vincenciij Martiris</i>	
23	i	B	x	Emerenciane Virginis	
24		C	ix		
25	ix	D	viiij	<i>Conversionis Pauli</i>	
26		E	vij		
27	xvij	F	vj	Juliani Episcopi	Ob. Ricardi Foliot
28	vi	G	v	Agnētis secundo	
29		A	iiiij		
30	xiiii	B	iiij		
31	ij	C	ij	. . . .	Ob. Galfridi Masculi

<sup>a</sup> Written on an erasure. "Vigil" is the remainder of the original entry.<sup>b</sup> Pape erased.



FEBRUARIUS.

1		D	Kal.	Brigide Virginis [ginis	
2	xi	E	iiiij	Purificacionis Beate Vir-	
3	xix	F	iiij	Blasii Episcopi et Martiris	Ob. Johannis Fabel
4	viii	G	ij		
5		A	Non.	Agathe Virginis	
6	xvi	B	viiij	Vedasti et Amandi	
7	v	C	vij	. . . . .	Ob. J. de Chishulle
8		D	vj		[Episcopi
9	xiii	E	v		
10	ii	F	iiiij	Scolastice Virginis	
11		G	iiij		
12	x	A	ij	. . . . .	Ob. Ade de Cornub'
13		B	Idus	. . . . .	Ob. Johannis de Silves-
14	xviiij	C	xvj	Valentini Martiris	[ton'
15	vij	D	xv	. . . . .	Ob. Nicholaus filius Cle-
16		E	xiiiij	Juliane Virginis et Mar-	[mentis
17	xv	F	xiiij	[tiris	Ob. Radulphi theologi
18	iiii	G	xij	. . . . .	Ob. Johannis de Mun-
19		A	xj	. . . . .	[dene et Willichmi de
20	xi	B	x		[Poterne
21	i	C	ix		Ob. Gilbertus <sup>a</sup> Foliot
22		D	viiij	Cathedra Petri	
23	ix	E	vij		
24		F	vj	Mathei Apostoli	
25	xviiij	G	v		
26	vi	A	iiiij	. . . . .	Ob. Petrus <sup>b</sup> Newport
27		B	iiij		
28	xiiiij	C	ij		

<sup>a</sup> Gilbertus is substituted by a more modern hand for Ric.

<sup>b</sup> Pape is written under Petrus by a more modern hand.





## MARCIIUS.

1	iii	D	Kal.		
2		E	vj	Sancti Cedde Episcopi	Pitancia iij s.
3	xi	F	v	. . .	Ob. Antonius Bek.
4		G	iiij		
5	xix	A	ij	. . .	Ob. Ricardi de Wendo-
6	viii	B	ij		[vere
7		C	Non.	Perpetue et Felicitatis	Ob. Alicie Aurifrigerie
8	xvi	D	vij	. . .	Ob. Ricardi Grene
9	v	E	vij		
10		F	vj	. . .	Ob. Johannis de Bernel
11	xiii	G	v		
12	ii	A	iiij	Gregorii Pape <sup>a</sup>	Ob. Willielmi de Eccle-
13		B	ij		[sia S. Marie
14	x	C	ij		
15		D	Idus		
16	xviiij	E	xvij		
17	vii	F	xvj		
18		G	xv	Edwardi Regis Martiris	
19	xv	A	xiiij		
20	iiii	B	xij	Cuthberti Episcopi	
21		C	xij	Benedicti Abbatis	
22	xii	D	xj		
23	i	E	x	. . .	Ob. Rogeri Wygorni-
24		F	ix		[ensis
25	ix	G	vij	Annunciatio Dominica	
26		A	vij		
27	xvij	B	vj	Resurreccio Domini	
28	vj	C	v	. . .	Ob. Johannis de Bernes
29		D	iiij		[Gilbertus Brewer <sup>b</sup>
30	xiiij	E	ij		
31	ij	F	ij		

<sup>a</sup> Pape erased.<sup>b</sup> Gilbertus Brewer scratched by a later hand very faintly in the margin.





APRILIS.

1		G	Kal.		
2	xi	A	iii j		
3		B	ii j		
4	xix	C	ij	Ambrosii Episcopi	Ob. Ricardi de Ely
5	viii	D	Non.		
6		E	vii j		
7	xvi	F	vi j		
8	v	G	v j	.	Ob. Stephani de Graves- [hend
9		A	v	.	[hull
10	xiii	B	iii j	.	Ob. Henrici de Corn-
11	ii	C	ii j	.	Ob. Ricardi de Stan- [ford
12		D	ij		
13	x	E	Idus		
14		F	xvii j	Maii. Tyburtii et Vale-	
15	xviii	G	xvi j	[riani	
16	vii	A	xv j		
17	xv	B	xv		
18	iiii	C	xiii j		
19		D	xii j	Elphegi Archiepiscopi	
20	xii	E	xi j	.	Ob. Petri Thesaurarii
21	i	F	x j	.	Ob. Alani Cappellani
22	a	G	x		
23	ix	A	ix	Georgii Martiris	Ob. Ricardi Juvenis
24		B	vii j	Melliti Episcopi	
25	xvij	C	vi j	Marci Evangeliste	
26	vi	D	v j		
27		E	v		
28	xiiii	F	iii j	Vitalis Martiris	Ob. Willielmi Ande- [gavensis
29	iii	G	ii j		
30		A	ij	Erkenwaldi Episcopi	

\* Page is written here by another hand.



## MAIJUS.

1	xi	B	Kal.	<i>Philippi et Jacobi</i>	
2		C	vj		
3	xix	D	v	<i>Invencio Crucis</i>	
4	viii	E	iiij		
5		F	iiij		
6	xvi	G	ij	Johannis ante portam La-	[tinam] [Claro] Ob. Johannis de Sancto
7	v	A	Non.	Oct. <i>Erkenvaldi</i>	Ob. Thome de Vestibulo
8		B	viiij		[et Nicholai de Wo-
9	xiii	C	vij	Translacio Andree et S.	[kyndon, Henricus
10	ii	D	vj	[Nicholai	[Chaddesden <sup>a</sup>
11		E	v		
12	x	F	iiij	Nerei, Achillei, atque	
13		G	iiij	[Pancratii	
14	xviii	A	ij	.	Ob. Osberti de Camera
15	vii	B	Idus	.	
16		C	xvij	<i>Junii</i>	O[b] Johannis Hylthot, <sup>a</sup>
17	xv	D	xvj		[J. Hilltewt, ij Ma. <sup>a</sup>
18	iiii	E	xv	.	Ob. Radulphi de Heng-
19		F	xiiii	Dunstani Archiepiscopi	[ham
20	xii	G	xiiij		
21	i	A	xij	.	Ob. Fulconis Basset
22		B	xj	.	
23	ix	C	x	.	Ob. Henrici de Saracenis
24		D	ix		
25	xvij	E	viiij	[elmi Confessoris	
26	vi	F	vij	Urbani Martyris et Ald-	
27		G	vj	<i>Augustini Episcopi</i>	
28	xiiii	A	v		
29	iiij	B	iiij		
30		C	iiij		
31	xi	D	ij	Petronelle Virginis	

<sup>a</sup> Inserted subsequently.





JUNIUS.

1		E	Kal.		
2	xix	F	iiij	Marcelli et Petri	
3	viii	G	iiij	Erasmi Episcopi	
4	xvi	A	ij		
5	v	B	Non.	Bonifacii cum sociis	
6		C	viiij		
7	xiii	D	vij		
8	ii	E	vj	Medardi et Gildardi	
9		F	v	Primi et Feliciani	
10	x	G	iiij		Ob. Thome de Leyton
11		A	iiij	<i>Barnabe Apostoli</i>	
12	xviii	B	ij	Basilidis, Cirini	
13	vii	C	Idus		
14		D	xviiij	Basilii Episcopi	
15	xv	E	xvij	Viti & Modesti	
16	iiii	F	xvj	Cirici et Julite	
17		G	xv	Bothulphi Abbatis	
18	xii	A	xiiiiij	Marci et Marcelliani	
19	i	B	xiiij	Gervasii et Prothasii	Ob. Johannis Lovel
20		C	xij		Ob. Ricardi de Sterte- [forde]
21	ix	D	xj	Leufredi Abbatis	
22		E	x	Albani Martiris [gilia	
23	xvii	F	ix	Etheldrede Virginis. Vi-	
24	vi	G	viiij	<i>Nativitatis Johannis</i>	
25		A	vij	[ <i>Baptiste</i>	
26	xiiii	B	vj	Johannis et Pauli	
27	iii	C	v		
28		D	iiij	Leonis Pape. <sup>a</sup> Vigilia	
29	xi	E	iiij	<i>Apostolorum Petri et</i>	
30		F	ij	[ <i>Pauli</i> <i>Commemoracio Pauli</i>	

<sup>a</sup> Pape struck out.





## JULIUS.

1	xix	G	Kal.	Oct. Johannis Baptiste	
2	viii	A	vj	Processi Martiris et	
3		B	v	[Swithuni]	
4	xvi	C	iiij	Translacio Martini	Simon Franceys <sup>a</sup>
5	v	D	iiij		
6		E	ij	Oct. Apostolorum	Ob. Henrici Regis
7	xiii	F	Non.		<sup>b</sup>
8	ii	G	viiij	S. Grimbaldi confessoris	[Rysynge]
9		A	vij		Ob. Willielmi de
10	x	B	vj	Septem Fratrum	[cehuse]
11		C	v	Benedicti Abbatis	Ob. Walterius Chan-
12	xviiij	D	iiij		Ob. Johannis de
					[Braynford]
13	vii	E	iiij	Sillee Apostoli. Mildrede	Ob. Henrici de Weng-
14		F	ij	[virginis]	[ham]
					Ob. Gobefridi de We-
15	xv	G	Idus.		[senham]
16	iiii	A	xvij	<i>Augusti</i>	Ob. Thome de Ayswy
17		B	xvj	Kenelmi Martyris	
18	xii	C	xv	Arnulphi Episcopi	
19	i	D	xiiij		
20		E	xiiij	Margarete Virginis	
21	ix	F	xij	Praxedis Virginis	
22		G	xj	<i>Marie Magdalene</i>	
23	xvij	A <sup>c</sup>	x	Apollinaris Martiris	
24	vi	B	ix	Christine Virginis.	[Baldok]
					Ob. Radulphus de
25		C	viiij	[Vigilia <i>Jacobi Apostoli. Christo-</i> [fori et Cufis <sup>d</sup> Martyrum	
26	xiiii	D	vij	Sancte Anne Matris Marie	Pitancia xi s.
27	iii	E	vj	Septem Dormiencium	
28		F	v	Pautaleonis [et Beati	
29	xi	G	iiij	Felicis, Simplicii, Faustini	
30		A <sup>c</sup>	iiij	Abdon et Sennes	
31	xix	B	ij	Germani Episcopi	Ob. Isabelle Bokerel

<sup>a</sup> Inserted subsequently.<sup>b</sup> An erasure here, it was the day of the Translation of S. Thomas of Canterbury.<sup>c</sup> These A's are rubricated.<sup>d</sup> In the *Hervford Missal* this name appears as Cucufati.



AUGUSTUS.

1	viii	C	Kal.	<i>Ad Vincula Petri</i>	
2	xvi	D	iiij	Stephani	Ob. Fulcheri
3	v	E	iiij	Invencio Stephani	
4		F	ij		
5	xiii	G	Non.	<i>[tyris</i> <i>Oswaldi Regis et Mar-</i>	
6	ii	A	viiij	Sixti. Felicissimi. et <i>[Agapiti</i>	
7		B	vij	Donati Episcopi	
8	x	C	vj	Ciriaci cum sociis	
9		D	v	Romani Martyris	
10	xviii	E	iiij	<i>Laurentii Martyris</i>	
11	vii	F	iiij	Tyburcii Martyris	Ob. Willielmi de Lych-
12		G	ij	<i>[Sancte Radegundis</i>	<i>[feld</i>
13	xv	A	idus	Ipoliti cum sociis.	Pitancia <i>[Lychfeld</i>
14	iiii	B	xix	<i>Septembris. Eusebii</i>	Progenitores Willielmi de
15		C	xviiij	<i>[Vigilia</i> <i>Assumpcionis Marie</i>	Walterus Neel in capis. <sup>a</sup>
16	xii	D	xviij		O[b]. Philippa Regina
17	i	E	xvj	Oct. Laurentii	<i>[Angliæ anno &amp;c. lxiix<sup>o</sup>.<sup>a</sup></i> Ob. Jacobi Frysel
18		F	xv	Agapiti Martyris	Ob. J. de Wengham et
19	ix	G	xiiiij	Magni Martyris	<i>[Maurici de Herlawe</i>
20		A	xiiij	Philiberti Abbatis	Ob. Ade Scoti [et] Rogeri
21	xvij	B	xij		<i>[de la Laye</i>
22	vi	C	xj	Oct. Marie <i>[Vigilia</i>	Ob. Roberti Senescalli
23		D	x	Thimoth et Apollinaris	
24	xiiii	E	ix	<i>Bartholomei Apostoli</i>	Ob. Ricardi de Neweport
25	iii	F	viiij	<i>[G?]enesii Martyris</i>	<i>[Marie</i>
26		G	vij		Ob. J. de Ecclesia Sancte
27	xi	A	vj	Sancti Ruffi Martyris	Ob. Willielmus de Haver-
28	xix	B	v	Augustini Episcopi	<i>[hull et Palicie Whiting</i>
29		C	iiiij	<i>Decollacio Johannis</i> <i>[Baptiste</i>	Ob. J. de Abyngeworth
30	viii	D	iiij	Felicis et Adaucti	Ob. J. de Sancto Lawrence
31		E	ij		Ob. Alexandri de North- <i>[folk.</i>

<sup>a</sup> Inserted subsequently.





## SEPTEMBER.

1	xvi	F	Kal.	<i>Egidii Abbatis</i>	Ob. Johannis Whiting
2	v	G	iiiij	Antonini Martyris	
3		A	iiij	Ordinacio Gregorii	
4	xiii	B	ij	Translacio Cuthberti	
5	ii	C	Non.	Bertini Abbatis	Ob. J. de London
6		D	viiij		
7	x	E	vij		[Episcopus London' a
8		F	vj	<i>Nativitatis Marie Vir-</i>	Michael Northborogh,
9	xviiij	G	v	Gorgonii Martyris	Ob. Alardi Decani
10	vij	A	iiiij	. . .	Ob. Ricardus Episcopus [tercius]
11		B	iiij	Prothi et Jacincti	
12	xv	C	ij	. . .	Obitus Domine Blaun- [chie Ducisse Lancas- [trie a
13	iiii	D	Idus	Mauritii Episcopi	Ob. Nicholai Hosebonde
14		E	xviiij	<i>Exaltacio Crucis</i>	[wych'
15	xii	F	xviij	Oct. Marie et Nichomedis	Ob. Henrici de Sand-
16	i	G	xvj	Eufemie Virginis	
17		A	xv	Lamberti Episcopi	
18	ix	B	xiiiij		
19		C	xiiij		
20	xvij	D	xij		
21	vi	E	xj	<i>Mathei Apostoli et Evan-</i>	
22		F	x	Mauricii cum sociis suis	
23	xiiiij	G	ix	Sancte Teclæ Virginis et	
24	iiij	A	viiij	[Martyris	
25		B	vij		
26	xi	C	vj		
27		D	v	Kosme et Damiani	
28	xix	E	iiiij		
29	viiij	F	iiij	<i>Michaelis Archangeli</i>	[ford'
30		G	ij	Jeronimi presbyteri	Ob. Willielmi de Melle-

a Inserted subsequently.





OCTOBER.

1	xvj	A	Kal.	Oct. Germani Remigii [Vedasti]	
2	v	B	vj	Leodegarii, Episcopi et [Martyris]	
3	xiii	C	v		
4	ii	D	iiij		
5		E	ij		
6	x	F	ij	Sancte Fidis Virginis	
7		G	Non.	Sancte Osithe Virginis	Ob. Hervei de Boor- [ham]
8	xviiij	A	viiij	[therii]	
9	vii	B	vij	Dyonisii Rustici et Eleu-	Ob. Willielmi de [Cateleshonte]
10		C	vj	Paulini Episcopi et Con- [fessoris]	Ob. Radulphi Dun- [goun]
11	xv	D	v	Edelburge Virginis	
12	iiij	E	iiij		Ob. Rogeri de Wal- [tham]
13		F	ij	Translacio Edwardi [Regis]	
14	xij	G	ij	Calixti Pape et Martyris	
15	i	A	Idus		Ob. Dyonisie
16		B	xvij	Novembris	
17	ix	C	xvj		
18		D	xv	Luce Evangeliste	
19	xviij	E	xiij		
20	vj	F	xiij		
21		G	xij	Undecim Millium Vir- [ginum]	
22	xiiij	A	xj		
23	ij	B	x		
24		C	ix		
25	xj	D	viiij	Crispini et Crispiniani	
26	xix	E	vij		Ob. Alani et Avelyne
27		F	vj	Vigilia	
28	viii	G	v	Symonis et Jude	
29		A	iiij		
30	xvi	B	ij		[berg]
31	v	C	ij	Sancti Quintini Martyris	Ob. Eustachii Faucun-



## NOVEMBER.

1		D	Kal	<i>Fest. Omnium Sanctorum</i>	
2	xiii	E	iiij	Eustachii cum sociis	[Aveline de S. Olavo [Sancto Dunstano [et] Ob. Godefridus de
3	ii	F	iiij	.	.
4		G	ij		
5	x	A	Non		
6		B	viiij	Leonardi Abbatis	[Johannis de London Ob. Cincii Romani [et] Ob. Galfridi de Lucy Ob. Godefridus de Acre Ob. Theodorici Episco- [pi
7	xviiij	C	vij	.	.
8	vij	D	vj	Quatuor Coronatorum	
9		E	v	Theodori Martyris	
10	xv	F	iiij		
11	iiij	G	iiij	<i>Martini Episcopi</i>	
12		A	ij	[fessoris	
13	xii	B	Idus	Bricii Episcopi et Con-	
14	i	C	xviiij	<i>Translacio Erkenwaldi</i>	
15		D	xvij	Machuti Episcopi et Con-	Ob. Magistri R. de Roos
16	ix	E	xvj	[fessoris	
17		F	xv	Aniani Episcopi et Con-	Ob. Rogeri Capellani Ob. Willielmi de North- [feld
18	xvij	G	xiiij	Oct. Martini	
19	vi	A	xiiij		
20		B	xij	[tyris	
21	xliiij	C	xj	Edmundi Regis et Mar-	
22	iii	D	x	Columbani Abbatis	Ob. Falconis Lovel
23		E	ix	Cecilie Virginis	Ob. Radulphi de Diceto
24	xi	F	viiij	<i>Clementis Pape</i> <sup>a</sup>	
25	xix	G	vij	Crisogoni Martyris	
26		A	vi	<i>Katerine Virginis</i>	Pitancia
27	viiij	B	v		
28		C	iiij		
29	xvi	D	iiij	Saturnini Martyris [gilia	
30	v	E	ij	Andree Apostoli Vi-	

<sup>a</sup> Pape erased.





DECEMBER.

1	xiii	F	Kal	Crisanti et Darie Mar- [tyrum]	Ob. Thome de Sterteford'
2	ii	G	iiij	. . .	Ob. Philippi de Facunberg
3		A	iiij	. . .	Johannes Bewchaump <sup>a</sup>
4	x	B	ij		
5		C	Non	. . .	Ob. Walteri de Wytteneye
6	xviiij	D	viiij	Nicholai Episcopi	
7	vii	E	vij	Oct. Andree Apostoli	
8		F	vj	Conceptio Marie	Ob. Ricardus de [worth']
9	xv	G	v	. . .	Ob. Roberti filii Walteri et
10	iiii	A	iiij		[Roberti de Drayton' et
11		B	iiij	Damasi pape <sup>b</sup>	[Richardi de Gravesend
12	xii	C	ij		Ob. Willelmi de Purlee
13	i	D	Idus	[et Martyris Sancte Lucie Virginis	
14		E	xix	. . .	Ob. Thome de Northflete
15	ix	F	xviiij		
16		G	xviij	O Sapiencia	
17	xvii	A	xvj		
18	vi	B	xv	. . .	Ob. Gilberti de Segrave
19		C	xiiiiij		
20	xiiii	D	xiiij	Vigilia	
21	iii	E	xij	Thome Apostoli	
22		F	xj		
23	xi	G	x	. . .	Ob. Johannis Romani
24	xix	A	ix	[Vigilia	
25		B	viiij	Nativitatis Domini	
26	viii	C	vij	Stephani prothomar- [tyris	Ob. Petri de Dureme
27		D	vi	Johannis Evangeliste	
28	xvi	E	v	Sanctorum Innocen- [cium	
29	v	F	iiij	. . .	Ob. Johannis Belemeys
30		G	iiij	. . .	Ob. Walteri de Thorp'
31	xiii	A	ij	Silvestri pape <sup>b</sup>	

<sup>a</sup> *Johannes Bewchaump*, inserted in the left-hand margin by a later hand.

<sup>b</sup> *Pape* erased.

<sup>c</sup> An erasure here. The name was of course that of S. Thomas à Becket.





# XIII.

## LIST OF OBITS OBSERVED IN S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, WITH THE PAYMENTS MADE ON EACH OCCASION,<sup>a</sup> TEMP. RICHARD II.

### JANUARIUS.

vij Idus.

Ob. Galfridus de Ethon'.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	xx s.
Clericis chori	.	.	xx s.
Capellanus celebrans pro eo solv' de reddit' in Melk stret', simul cum ii s. ad lum' et vinum et oblat'.			

vj Idus.

Ob. Johannes Bolmere.

Canonicis servicio præsentiibus	.	.	xx s.
Clericis chori	.	.	vj s. viij d.
Summa xxvis. viiij d. qui debent sumi de domibus extra posticum in Paternoster Rowe.			

Item eodem die

Ob. Walterus de Thorp.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	xxxiiij s. iiij d.
Clericis chori	.	.	xxxiiij s. iiij d.

Kal. Febr.

xix Kal. Febr.

Ob. Rogerus de Orsete.

Decima.

Canonicis	.	.	x s.	vj d.
Clericis chori	.	.	v s.	vj d.

<sup>a</sup> From the *Statuta Majora*, in the Cathedral archives. Some observations on the persons commemorated will be found in Appendix G. The sums placed on the extreme right of each page exhibit the amount payable for tenths on the respective payments.



Item capellano celebranti pro anima  
ipsius et pro anima Galfridi de  
Lucy . . . . . v s.

Summa xx s. de ten' Domini Willi-  
elmi de Monte acuto in parochia  
Sancti Benedicti<sup>a</sup> super Kayam.

Ob. Willielmus de Everdon'.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . xiiij s. iiij d.  
Clericis chori . . . . . xiiij s. iiij d.

xv Kal. Febr. Ob. Ricardus Ruffus.

Canonicis præsentibus . . . . . j marca xvj d.  
De domibus Alani de Brancestr' in  
parochia Sancte Fidis anno Do-  
mini M<sup>o</sup> ccc. ljj. Roberti de Aue-  
bury.

Ob. Reginaldus de Brandon'.

vj Kal. Febr. Ob. Ricardus Foliot.

Canonicis . . . . . vij s. viij d. ob.  
Firmarius de Sandon' soluet.

ij Kal. Febr. Ob. Galfridus Masculus.

Canonicis . . . . . iiij s. iiij d. ob.

iiij Non. Febr. Ob. Johannes Fabel.

Canonicis . . . . . x s.

Clericis chori . . . . . x s.

Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvet  
prædictos xx s.

<sup>a</sup> S. Benet, Paul's Wharf. I have not extended the word *ten'*; the evidence of the document itself does not enable us to decide whether we should read *tenemento* or *tenementis*.





Ob. Johannes de Chishill Episcopus.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	xx s.	ij s.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	x s.	xii d.
Capellanis et secundariis	.	iiij s.	iiij d.	ob. q.
Vicariis	.	.	v s.	vj d.
Pueris elemosinæ	.	.	viiij d.	ob. q.
Clerico de vestibulo	.	.	iiij d.	q.

Vicarius de Halstede tenetur annuatim solvere prædictam pecuniam die anniversarii prædicti Johannis Episcopi sub pena xl s. ad fabricam beatæ Mariæ.

Ob. Adam Cornubiensis.

Canonicis	.	.	v s.	vj d.
Clericis chori	.	.	v s.	vj d.

Ad cereum sustinendum coram altare beatæ Virginis

v s.

Veteri operi ecclesiæ, xii d. non sol' sed xvij d. et liberatur capellæ beatæ Mariæ. Summa, xvis. de ten' quondam W. de Horsham in parochia Sancti Bothulphi extra Aldresgate.

Idus Februar.

Ob. Johannes de Silvestone.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	xx s.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	x s.
Item vicariis	.	.	v s.
Capellanis, secundariis, et Clerico vestibuli	.	.	xl d.
Servientibus	.	.	x d.





Notandum      Garcionibus . . . . . ij d.  
bene de <sup>a</sup>      Pueris elemosinæ . . . . . viij d.  
De domibus quæ sunt ex opposito  
Bracini.<sup>b</sup>

xvj Kal. Mart.      Ob. Nicholaus filius Clementis.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . ij s.      ij d. ob.  
De ten' Roberti Franceis in parochia  
Sancti Martini de Ludegate

Ob. Radulphus theologus.

Majoribus canonicis . . . . . iij s.      iii d. ob.  
De domibus Abbatis de Burgo in  
parochia Sancti Gregorii.

Ob. Radulphus Theologus.<sup>c</sup>      iij s.

xij Kal. Marc.      Ob. Johannes de Mundene.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . x.<sup>d</sup>  
Clericis chori . . . . . xij s. iij d.  
De domibus suis in Paternoster lane.  
Capellanus pro eo celebrans recipit  
redditus et solvet pitanciam.

Eodem die.      Ob. Willielmus Poterne.

Canonicis . . . . . vi s. viii d.      viii d.  
Decanus solvet.

xii Kal. Marc.      Ob. Gilbertus Foliot Episcopus.

Canonicis . . . . . xij s. iij d.      xvj d.  
Clericis chori . . . . . di. marca.      viij d.

<sup>a</sup> In the margin, in a different hand.

<sup>b</sup> The brewery of the Cathedral. See many references to it in the Index of my *Registrum*.

<sup>c</sup> This is a repetition.

<sup>d</sup> *Sic*. These sums have been altered by a later hand.



De ecclesia de Willesdone, j marca,  
et de ecclesia Sancti Nicholai  
Olavi, di. marca.

iiij Kal. Marc. Ob. Petrus de Newport.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	xl s.	iiij s.
Clericis chori	.	.	j marca.	xvj d.
Summa, liij s. iiij d. de redditu in Shordich, et Camerarius solvit in Compoto v s.				

vj Non. Marc. Die Sancte Cedde.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	ij s.	ij d. ob.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	xij d.	j d. q.
De ten' in Judaismo.				

Ob. Antonius Beek Patriarcha.

[Several lines left blank.]

iiij Non. Marc. Ob. Ricardus de Wendovere.

Canonicis	.	.	.	x s.	xij d.
Clericis chori	.	.	di. marca.		viiij d.
Elemosinario	.	.	di. marca.		viiij d.
Fabricæ ecclesiæ	.	.	xl d.		iiij d.
Summa, xxvjs. viij d. de quodam tenemento et Kaya apud Poules- wharf in parochia Sancti Bene- dicti, quod tenementum nunc est in manus.					

Non. Marc. Ob. Alicia Aurifrigeria.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	viiij s. o. q.
De ten' quondam Johannis Tarant in parochia Sancti Augustini ad Portam, nunc. <sup>a</sup>			

<sup>a</sup> Sic.





- vij Idus. Ob. Ricardus Grene.<sup>a</sup>  
 Marc.
- vj Idus. Marc. Ob. Johannes de Bernel.<sup>b</sup>  
 Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . xl d. . . . . iiij d.  
 De ten' Comitibus Lancastriæ in paro-  
 chia Sanctæ Fidis.
- iiij Idus. Ob. Willielmus de Ecclesia Sanctæ  
 Marc. Mariæ.  
 Canonicis . . . . . j marca.  
 Clericis chori . . . . . di. marca.  
 Elemosinario . . . . . di. marca.  
 Capellanus celebrans pro ipso solvet  
 pitanciam.
- v<sup>to</sup> Kal. April Ob. Gilbertus de Bruera.<sup>a</sup>
- x Kal. April Ob. Rogerus de Wygornia.  
 Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . di. marca.  
 Clericis chori . . . . . di. marca.  
 De domibus canonicalibus Willielmi  
 de Bray, in Yvilane, ix s. iiij d.;  
 et residuum iiij s. de ten' Sancti  
 Martini Magni in parochia Sancti  
 Nicholai ad Macellas.<sup>c</sup>  
 d
- v Kal. April Ob. Johannes de Bernes, Junior.  
 Canonicis . . . . . v s. vj d.  
 Videlicet, de ten' quondam Johannis

<sup>a</sup> Inserted by a later hand.

<sup>b</sup> Apparently written "Bernes" at first, but altered as above.

<sup>c</sup> S. Nicholas ad Macellas, S. Nicholas at the Shambles, stood at the western end of Cheapside. It was pulled down in the time of Henry VIII.—*Stow*.

<sup>d</sup> Here several lines are left blank, and "Gilberti Brewer" is written in the margin by another hand.





Daneys, nunc Magistri Lucæ de  
Thaxstede, notarii, in Sarmoneres<sup>a</sup>  
lane, iij s. et ibidem de ten' quon-  
dam Radulphi Basset, ij s.

ij Non. April

Ob. Ricardus de Ely.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	xj s.	viiij d.	xiiij d.
Clericis chori	.	.	x s.	xij d.

Summa, xxj s. viij d.; videlicet, de  
ten' Adæ Brauncestr' in parochia  
Sanctæ Fidis, vs.; et de ten'  
Priorissæ de Haliwelle in veteri  
piscaria di. marca. Et de domibus  
Roberti Franceys in parochia  
Sancti Martini de Ludegate xs.;  
modo Johannis Seward.

vj Idus Aprilis

Ob. Stephanus de Gravesend.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	xxvj s.	viiij d.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	x s. <sup>b</sup>	
Vicariis	.	.	xxj s.	
Presbiteris	.	.	x s.	
Servientibus	.	.	ij s.	vj d.
Pueris elemosinæ	.	.	ij s.	
Clerico de vestibulo	.	.	v d.	
Sacristæ	.	.	viiij d.	
Duobus garcionibus cum hostiar' cap <sup>l</sup>	.	.	ix d.	

Summa, iiij l.; Camerarius solvet  
de redditu in Civitate.

<sup>a</sup> Sermon Lane, Little Carter Lane.

<sup>b</sup> Originally "xvijs." but "vij" is erased.



v Idus Aprilis Ob. Henricus de Cornhulle.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . x s.

Clericis chori . . . x s.

Videlicet, de domibus Cancellarii  
in atrio<sup>a</sup> j marca, et de domibus  
quondam Johannis de Suthflete  
\_\_\_\_\_ <sup>b</sup> in parochia Sanctæ  
Fidis, di. Marca.

iiij Idus Aprilis Ob. Ricardus de Staunford'.

Majores Canonici . . . j marca.

Minores Canonici . . . di. marca.

Clericis chori . . . di. marca.

Elemosinario . . . xld.

Fabricæ ecclesiæ . . . xld.

De domibus quondam Magistri Ro-  
berti de Baldok in Yvilane.

xij Kal. Maii Ob. Petrus Thesaurarius.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . vjs. v d. vij d. o.

Clericis chori . . . vjs. v d. vij d. o.

Fabricæ ecclesiæ . . . vjs. v d. vij d. o.

Ad lumen beatæ Mariæ . . . iijs. iiij d. iiij d.

De ten' Nicholai le Longe in parochia  
de Ludegate vjs. v d. et de domi-  
bus Thesaurarii j marca; consu-  
evit, sed nichil ad præsens.

xj Kal. Maii Ob. Alanus Capellanus.

Canonicis . . . di. marca. viij d. .

Clericis chori . . . di. marca. viij d.

<sup>a</sup> A statute relating to the houses "in atrio Sancti Pauli" will be found in the  
*Registrum*, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Blank.





Elemosinario . . . di. marca. viij d.  
 De ten' Ricardi de Holmes in paro-  
 chia Sancti Nicholai in Macello  
 xx s.; modo Hugonis de Wychen-  
 ham.

ix Kal. Maij

Ob. Ricardus Juvenis.

Canonicis . . . di. marca.  
 Clericis chori . . . di. marca.  
 Elemosinario . . . j marca.

De domibus T. de Segrave in paro-  
 chia Sancti Benedicti versus Poul'  
 wharf. Summa, ij marcæ.

Tenens domos versus Cayam Sancti  
 Pauli ubi est Camera Dianæ<sup>a</sup> solvit.  
 Sic habetur in libro parvo Statu-  
 torum ecclesiæ inter pitancias  
 obituum.<sup>b</sup>

vj Idus Maii

Ob. Henricus Chaddesden.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> "Upon *Paul's-Wharf-Hill*, within a great Gate, and belonging to that Gate next to *Doctors-Commons*, are many fair Tenements; which in their Leases made from the Dean and Chapter go by the Name or Title of *Camera Dianæ*, i.e. *Diana's Chamber*. So denominated from a spacious Building, that, in the Time of *Henry the Second*, stood where they are now standing. In this *Camera*, or arched and vaulted Structure, full of intricate Ways and Windings, this *Henry the Second*, as some Time he did at *Woodstock*, kept, or was supposed to have kept, that jewel of his heart, fair *Rosamond*: She, whom he there called *Rosa mundi*; and here, by the Name of *Diana*. And from thence had this House that Title.

"To this Day are Remains, and some evident Testifications of tedious Turnings and Windings, as also of a Passage under Ground, from this House to *Castle Baynard*. Which was, no doubt, the King's Way from thence to his *Camera Dianæ*, or the Chamber of his brightest *Diana*."—*Strype's Stow's Survey*, i. 706.

The house is mentioned in the Cathedral Statutes as "*Domus Dyanæ vel Rosamundæ*."—*Registrum*, 126, 127.

<sup>b</sup> *Tenens—obituum*; these words are inserted by a later hand.

<sup>c</sup> Inserted by a later hand.





iiij Kal. Maii      Ob. W. Andegavensis.

Canonicis . . . . . xxv d.

Clericis chori . . . . . xxv d.

Elemosinario . . . . . x d.

De ten' quondam J. Dode, quondam

Rectoris de Bassingeshawe.<sup>a</sup>

ij Non. Maii<sup>b</sup>      Ob. Johannes de Sancto Claro.

xvij Kal. Junii      Johannes Hyltoft.<sup>c</sup>

Non. Maii      Ob. Thomas de Vestibulo.

Canonicis . . . . . v s.      vj d.

Clericis chori . . . . . v s.      vj d.

De redditu Prioris de Neuwerk in

Dolitelane,<sup>d</sup> vijs. vj d. et de A.

de Montagu in veteri piscaria,

quondam Nicholai le Bokbyndere,

ijs. vj d.; nunc Willelmi Maken-

heved, aurifabri.

Illo die      Ob. Nicholas de Wokyndon'.

Cuilibet majori Canonico . . . . . xv d.

Minori Canonico . . . . . x d.

Vicario . . . . . vj d.

Capellano . . . . . iij d.

Servientibus . . . . . ij d.

Puero . . . . . jd.

Garcioni . . . . . jd.

<sup>a</sup> The church is still called S. Mary Bassishaw.

<sup>b</sup> This date is written faintly, but was intended to be rubricated. A few lines are left blank after the name.

<sup>c</sup> Inserted by a later hand in the margin.

<sup>d</sup> Dolittle's Alley was in Little Carter Lane.—*London and its Environs*.



vj Idus Maii<sup>a</sup> Ob. Johannes de Pulteneye.

ij Idus Maii Ob. Osbertus de Camera.

Canonicis . . . . di. marca.

Elemosinario . . . . xl d.

De dominus Domini Rogeri de Waltham juxta bracinum in parochia Sancti Benedicti.

Johannes Hyltoft.<sup>b</sup>

x Kal. Junii<sup>a</sup> Ob. Radulphus de Hengham.

xij Kal. Junii Ob. Fulco Basset.

Canonicis . . . . xl s. . . . iiij s.

Clericis chori . . . . xl s. . . . iiij s.

Elemosinario . . . . xx s. . . . ij s.

De Oblationibus in ebdomada Pentecostes.

Majoribus Canonicis; diversi modo.

Clericis chori . . . . di. marca.

Camerario . . . . ij s.

Sacristæ . . . . vj d.

Clerico suo . . . . iiij d.

Quinque servientibus . . . . vj s. viij d.

Garcionibus . . . . ij d.

Custodi reliquiarum . . . . vj d.

Clerico Camerarii . . . . °

Summa xvij s. iiij d.

iiij Idus Junii<sup>d</sup> Ob. Thomas de Leyton'.

<sup>a</sup> Not rubricated.

<sup>b</sup> Inserted in the margin by a later hand; see before.

<sup>c</sup> Blank.

<sup>d</sup> Not rubricated.





x. Kal. Junii Ob. Henricus de Saracenis.

Canonicis . . . . . xij s. iij d.

Clericis chori . . . . . xij s. iij d.

<sup>a</sup>

xiiij Kal. Julii Ob. Johannes Lovel.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . di. marca.

Clericis chori . . . di. marca.

De domibus quæ fuerunt ejusdem  
Johannis, modo Gilberti de Midd',  
in Eldedenes lane.<sup>b</sup>

xij Kal. Julii Ob. Ricardus de Stortford'.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . di. marca.

Clericis chori . . . di. marca.

De domibus annexis prebendæ de  
Herleston' juxta domum Decani.

ij Non. Julii Ob. Henricus Rex secundus.

Canonicis . . . v. marcæ. vj s. viij d.

Episcopus debet solvere de Maldone  
et Borham.

Non. Jul. In festo translacionis Sancti Thomæ.

Canonicis . . . di. marca.

Clericis chori . . . di. marca.

Tres presbiteri celebrantes pro Ful-  
cone Basset Episcopo debent sol-  
vere pro domibus suis in Eldedenes  
lane.

vij Idus Julii Ob. Willelmus de Risinge.

Canonicis . . . di. marca. viij d.

Clericis chori . . . j marca. xvj d.

<sup>a</sup> Several lines left blank.

<sup>b</sup> Old denes lane, or Eldeneslane, now called Warwick Lane.





De ten' W. de Monte Acuto quondam  
Baudechon et T. atte Loke, in  
parochia Sancti Benedicti ad  
Kayam Sancti Pauli.

v. Idus Julii Ob. Walterus Chancehuse.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	j marca.	xvj d.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	vj s.	vij d.
Clericis chori	.	di. marca	vij d.
Servientibus ecclesiæ	.	vij d.	ob. q.
Prior et Conventus novi hospitalis extra Bissopesgate debent solvere pro Marisco de Lobesworthe.			

iiij Idus Julii Ob. Johannes de Breynford'.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	xxx s.	iiij s.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	di. marca.	vij d.
Cappellanis et Vicariis	.	j marca.	xvj d.
Pueris elemosinar'	.	vij d.	ob. q.
Quinque servientibus ecclesiæ	.	xx d.	ij d.
Garcionibus eorundem	.	iiij d.	ob.
Summa, lij s. vij d.			

Videlicet, de ten' quondam Bachelor  
in parochia Sanctæ Mariæ de  
Monte vel Sancti Georgij, xiiij s.  
Item de ten' quondam Roberti  
Abel in parochia Sancti Michaelis  
de Candelwyk' strete j marca.  
Item de ten' T. Taūpes in Peletria  
lx s. nunc Mo<sup>a</sup>c'<sup>a</sup> vij. Item de  
ten' R. vel Johannis de Enefeld  
extra Aldresgate xx s. Item de  
ten' quondam Ricardi de Boliter

<sup>a</sup> Is this an error for *marcas*?



in veteripiscaria, xxs. Item ibidem  
de ten' Adæ de Montagu xix s.  
Item de ten' Stephani le Blunt  
xij s. Item de ten' Benedicti Box  
in Paternoster cherche, x s. Et  
secundum aliquos libros, v s. de  
ten' Lucæ de Ware in parochia  
Sancti Nicholai in Macello. Et  
secundum alios illi v s; pro obitu  
Alani Capellani. Et residuum  
pro obitu et pro cantaria C. solidi  
de domibus in Sarmonereslane in  
manu capellani. Sed memorandum  
de resolutionibus, et quid inde  
nunc recipitur.

iiij Idus Julii Ob. Henricus de Wengham, Epis-  
copus.

Majoribus Canonicis	. ij marcæ.	ij s. viij d.
Minoribus Canonicis	. x s.	<sup>a</sup>
Clericis chori, capellanis, et secun-		
dariis	. xvj s.	xix d. ob.
Pueris elemosinæ	. viij d.	ob.
Pauperibus per manus Camerarii	xxv s.	ij s. vj d.
Summa, iiij li. xvij s. iiij d.		
Quæ summa debiti debet sumi de		
Ecclesia de Wakering' per Abba-		
tem de Byleye.		

ij Idus Julii Ob. Godefridus de Wengham, Epis-  
copus.

Canonicis majoribus	. ij marcæ.	ij s. viij d.
Minoribus Canonicis et Vicariis	vij s.	

<sup>a</sup> Blank.





Capellanus celebrans ad altare Sancti Jacobi pro animabus G. de Wesenham et Godefridi de Acre debet respondere Camerario de ista pariter et ultra dominis feodi, scilicet Camerario, xij d. ad festum Sancti Michaelis. In festo Purificacionis iiij s. In vigilia Paschæ pro socagio ijd. Canonicis Sanctæ Trinitatis ad Pascha iiij s. et ad festum Sancti Michaelis iiij s. totum de redditu in parochia Sancte Fidis. Sed idem Capellanus percipiet de domo Bartholomæi de Castello xvj solidos, et de domo in piscaria j marcā.

Idus Jul.

Ob. Thomas Ayswy.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	xl s.	iiij s.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	ij marcæ.	ijs. viij d.
Vicariis, capellanis et secundariis		xxx s.	iiij s.
Servientibus ecclesiæ	.	xl d.	iiij d.
Pauperibus per manus Eleemosinarii		viij li.	
Ad vesturam puerorum	.	xx s.	
Summa, xiiij li.			

Quos solvet Cancellarius de ecclesia de Boorham, una cum xls. ad obitum Henrici de Sandwyco Episcopo. Termini solutionis sunt hii: in crastino quo cantatur *Lætare Jerusalem*,<sup>a</sup> xij marcæ; et in crastino Sancti Johannis Baptistæ, xij marcæ.

<sup>a</sup> The Introit of the fourth Sunday in Lent, *Refreshment Sunday, Midlent Sunday*: "Lætare Hierusalem, et conventum facite omnes qui diligitis Dominum," &c.—*Sarum Missal*, 211.





xj Kal. Aug. In festo Sanctæ Mariæ Magdalenæ.

Majoribus Canonicis ad sequenc[iam]		
præsentibus . . . . .	ij s.	vj d.
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . .	"	
De domibus Semanni juxta portam versus Yvilane.		

ix Kal. Aug. Ob. Radulphus Baldok, Episcopus.

Majoribus Canonicis præsentibus in officio . . . . .	1 s.	
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . .	xvij s.	
Vicariis, sacristæ, et ejus clerico . . . . .	xxvj s.	
Capellanis et secundariis . . . . .	xij s.	
Elemosinario, ad distribuendum inter pauperes . . . . .	x s.	
Quinque servientibus . . . . .	xx d.	
Pueris elemosinæ . . . . .	xij d.	
Garcionibus . . . . .	iiij d.	
Summa, cx s. Capellani pro eo cele- brantes solvent de redditibus suis in Fridaystrete.		

ij Kal. Aug. Ob. Isabella Cokerel.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . .	x s.	xij d.
Clericis chori . . . . .	x s.	xij d.
De ten' quondam R. Hardel et W. de Trente in Vineam super Kayam; nunc tenet W. Waldeschef.		
Capellanus celebrans pro dicta Isa- bella debet solvere ut vj <sup>o</sup> fol. registri literarum tempore R. de Baldok, Decani.		

" Blank.



vij Kal.  
Augusti

Die Sanctæ Annæ.

Majoribus Canonici in Missa præ-					
sentibus . . . . .				vj s.	vij d.
Clericis chori . . . . .				v s.	vj d.
Summa, xj s. Videlicet, de ten'					
quondam J. le Perer, post Roberti					
le Frere, in parochia Sancti Au-					
gustini ad portam, xs.; et de					
ten' Henrici de Gloucestr' ibidem					
xij d.					

iiij Non.  
Augusti

Ob. Fulcherus.

Majoribus Canonici . . . . .	xlij d.
De ten' Thomæ de Codyngham	
in parochia de Holebourne infra	
barram.	

iiij Idus  
Augusti

Ob. Willielmi de Lychefeld'.

Canonicis . . . . .	xx s.
Clericis chori . . . . .	j. marca.
Summa, xxxij s. iiij d. De domibus	
quæ spectant ad collacionem Epis-	
copi ad ostium ecclesiæ australis	
unam marcam, et de Cadyngdon',	
xx s.	

Idus Aug.

Die Sanctæ Radegund'.

Canonicis et clericis præsentibus	
missæ . . . . .	di. marca.
Videlicet, cuilibet majori canonico,	
jd. et residuum clericis chori.	
De domibus Rogeri de Waltham	
et Rogeri de Dorkinge in veteri	
piscaria.	





xix Kal. Sept. Progenitores Willielmi de Lichefeld'.

Canonicis Majoribus . . . di. marca.

Canonicis minoribus . . . di. marca.

De domibus Thesaurarii in Cimiterio  
Australi.

Eodem die Ob. Walterus Neel et Alicia uxor ejus.

Majoribus Canonicis stagiariis præ-  
sentibus . . . xx s.

Minoribus præsentibus, xvj s. Vic-  
ariis præsentibus, x s. Capellanis  
et secundariis præsentibus, x s.  
[Clericis] Chori præsentibus, ij s.  
Quinque servientibus, xvij d.  
Pulsatoribus, vj d.<sup>a</sup>

xvj Kal. Sept. Ob. Mauricius de Herlawe.

Majores Canonici . . . di. marca.

De domibus quondam Comitissæ Lan-  
castriæ in parochia Sanctæ Fidis.

xviii Kal. In festo Assumptionis beatæ Mariæ.

Septemb. Canonici et clerici ad processionem  
præsentibus . . . di. marca. viij d.

Prior novi hospitalis extra Bishopes-  
gate solvet pro quodam juxta  
Zeveneye.

Eodem die Ob. Philippa, Regina Angliæ, anno  
Domini etc. lxix.<sup>o</sup> <sup>a</sup>

xvij Kal. Sept. Ob. Jacobus Frysel.

Minoribus Canonicis . . . j. marca.

<sup>a</sup> The whole entry relating to this Obit has been inserted by a later hand.





xvj Kal. Sept. Ob. Johannes de Wengham.

Majores Canonici . . .	j. marca.
Minores Canonici . . .	iijs.
Vicariis . . .	vjs. vj d.
Capellanis et secundariis . . .	ijs.
Servientibus ecclesiæ . . .	xd.
Pueris elemosinæ . . .	vij <sup>a</sup> .
Clerico vestibuli . . .	ijd.
Garcionibus ecclesiæ . . .	ijd.
Summa, ij marcæ. Quas solvet Præcentor ecclesiæ pro domibus suis ad portam Sancti Augustini.	

xv Kal. Sept. Ob. Adam Scotus.

Canonicis . . .	vs.	vj d.
Clericis chori . . .	vs.	vj d.
De domibus quondam Johannis de Dureme militis, nunc Elemosinarij, in Sarmonereslane, in parochia Sancti Gregorii		
Item elemosinario . . .	ijs.	

Eodem die Ob. Rogerus de la Leya

Majoribus Canonicis . . .	xxs.	ijs.
Minoribus Canonicis . . .	vjs.	vij d. o.
Capellanis et secundariis . . .	iijs.	ijd. o.
Vicariis . . .	vs.	vj d.
Pueris elemosinar' . . .	vij d.	ob. q.
Servientibus ecclesiæ . . .	xd.	j d.
Garcionibus eorum . . .	ijd.	
Fabricæ beatæ Mariæ . . .	iijs.	iiij d. o. q.
Pro redditu . . .	j d.	

<sup>a</sup> Sic.



Collectori redditus . . . . . iiij d.

Summa, xls. De ten' Lucæ de  
Havering' in parochia Omnium  
Sanctorum ad fenum, vs. Et de  
ten' Rogeri de Depham in parochia  
de Abecherche, viijs. ; non in-  
venitur amplius in rentali. Capel-  
lanus celebrans pro eo solvet xxs.;  
et reddituar' xxs.

xiiij Kal.  
Septembris

Ob. Robertus Senescallus.

Canonicis . . . . . di. marca.  
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . . di. marca.  
Clericis chori, servientibus et pueris di. marca.  
De domibus ipsius et Ricardi de  
Batayle in Yvilane.

xij Kal. Sept. Ob. Ricardus de Neweport, Episcopus.

Canonicis corporaliter præsentibus in  
Missa . . . . . 'xx s.  
Clericis chori præsentibus . . . . . xx s.  
Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvet  
de redditu in parochia Sancti  
Benedicti de Paul' Warf et de  
magna domo ex opposito Bracini  
in parochia Sancti Gregorii.

x Kal. Sept.

Ob. Johannes de Ecclesia Sanctæ  
Mariæ.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . xs.  
Clericis chori . . . . . xs.  
Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvere  
debet de redditibus quos percipit.





ix Kal. Sept. Ob. Willielmus de Haverhulle.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . vij s. viij d. o.

Clericis chori . . . vij s. viij d. o.

De ten' quondam Raymundi de Burdeus et Stephani de Cornhull' in parochia Sancti Vedasti in Gode-renelane<sup>a</sup> xij s., et de ten' Thomæ Sely, quondam R. Odiam, in parochia Sancti Albani in Wodestrate ij s.

Eodem die Ob. Policia mater J. Whyting.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . ij s. ij d. ob.

De ten' Roberti Franceys in parochia Sancti Martini de Ludegate.

vij Kal. Sept. Ob. Johannes de Sancto Laurencio.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . x s.

Clericis chori . . . x s.

Elemosinario ad pauperes . . . x s.

Fabricæ ecclesiæ . . . x s.

De domibus que fuerunt Magistri W. de Bray in Yvilane sub pena anathematizationis.

vij Kal. Septemb. Ob. Johannes de Abingeworth'.

Canonici . . . v s. vj d.

Clericis chori . . . v s. vj d.

De domibus Hamonis de Chigewell' in parochia Sancti Petri parvi.

<sup>a</sup> Now called Gutter Lane.





iiij Kal. Sept. Ob. Alexandri de Northfolk'.  
 Majoribus Canonicis . . . ij s. ij d. ob.  
 De domibus Philippi de Clopton'.

Kal. Sept. Ob. Johannis Whityng.  
 Canonicis ij . . . ij s. ij d. ob.  
 De ten' Roberti Franceis in parochia  
 de Ludegate.

Non. Sept. Ob. Magister Johannes de London'.  
 Canonicis . . . viij s. ix d. o.  
 De ten' Nicholai de Farndon', quon-  
 dam Roberti le Conuers, vel Hugonis  
 de Oxenford, in parochia Sanctæ  
 Fidis.

v Idus Sept. Ob. Alardus Decanus.  
 Majoribus Canonicis . . . di. marca.  
 Clericis chori . . . di. marca.  
 De domibus Archidiaconi Colecestræ  
 in Bradestræte.

vj Idus o.  
 Mich. Nor.<sup>a</sup> Ob.<sup>a</sup>

iiij Idus Sept. Ob. Ricardus Episcopus tercius.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . xx s.  
 Clericis chori . . . xx s.  
 Elemosinario . . . xl s.  
 Episcopus solvet de ecclesia de  
 Brokesbourne v marcas; et fir-  
 marius de Willesdone j marcām.

<sup>a</sup> Inserted by later hands.



iij Idus

Ducissa.<sup>a</sup>

Idus Sept.

Ob. Nicholaus Hosebonde minor  
canonicus.

Majores canonici officio præsentes . x s.

Minores canonici . . . . . vj s.

Presbiteri, Vicarii, Sacristæ, et ejus

clerico . . . . . xj s. vj d.

Servientibus ecclesiæ . . . . . x d.

Pueris elemosinæ . . . . . xvj d.

Pulsatoribus campanarum . . . . . iij d.

Summa, xxx s. Prior Sancti Bartholomæi in Smithefeld solvet.

xvij Kal.

Ob. Henricus de Sandwich Epis-

Octob.

copus.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . xl s.

iiij s.

Cancellarius solvet de ecclesia de  
Borham.

ij Kal. Octob.

Ob. Willielmus de Melleford'

Canonicis . . . . . xx s.

Clericis chori . . . . . xx s.

De molendinis de Hebrugg'.

Non. Oct.

Ob. Herveus de Boorham.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . v libras. x s.

Minoribus Canonicis . . . . . xvij s. xxj d. o.

Capellanis, Secundariis, Magistro

Scolarum, servicio præsentibus xx s. ij s.

Capellanis civitatis pro pulsacione

classici, et commendacione x s. xij d.

Vicariis . . . . . xxx s. iij s.

Quinque servientibus ecclesiæ v s. vj d.

<sup>a</sup> Inserted by a later hand.





Garcionibus . . . . .	iiij d.	
Pueris elemosinæ . . . . .	v s.	vj d.
Videlicet, quilibet eorum vj d., resi- duum Elemosinario. Item pau- peribus per manus Camerarii, videlicet, cuilibet pauperi j d.	viijs. iiij d.	x d.
Item Canonico de Leye qui dest' pitanciam, et erit præsens in ser- vicio anniversarii . . . . .	iiij s. iiij d.	iiij d.
Summa, x. libras. Prior de Leye solvet de terris in Borham.		

vij Idus Octob. Ob. Willielmus de Cateleshonte.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . .	j marca.	
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . .	vj s.	
Presbyteris et secundariis . . . . .	iiij s.	
Vicariis . . . . .	vij s. vj d.	
Sacristæ . . . . .	vj d.	
Clerico . . . . .	ij d.	
Octo pueris elemosinæ . . . . .	viiij d.	
Ad panem et vinum . . . . .	vj d.	
Quinque servientibus . . . . .	xv d.	
Duobus pulsatoribus . . . . .	iiij d.	
Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvet ad hoc xxxix s. ix d.		

vj Idus Octob. Ob. Radulphus Dungen.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . .	xvj s. viij d.	xx d.
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . .	iiij s.	iiij d. o.
Capellanis et secundariis . . . . .	ij s.	ij d. o.
Vicariis . . . . .	iiij s. v d.	iiij d. o.
Pueris elemosinæ . . . . .	viiij d.	ob. q.
Quinque servientibus ecclesiæ . . . . .	vij d. o.	ob. q.





Garcionibus eorundem	.	.	ij d.	q.
Clerico sacristæ	.	.	j d. et ob.	
Summa, xxvj s. viij d.				
Willielmi de Beverle in parochia				
Omnium Sanctorum in Bredestrete.				

Dedicacio Ecclesiæ. Memorandum quod distribucio oblationum variatur in dedicacione casualiter per annos, et ideo nichil certum. Major' Canon' p't pōi.

Clericis chori	.	.	.	vj s. viij d.
Duobus stantibus ad magnum altare				
viz. unus minor Canonicus et unus presbiter.				
Item Capellano stanti ad caput				ij s.
Sancti Athelberti	.	.	.	viij d.
Item Camerario	.	.	.	vj d.
Item Sacristæ	.	.	.	iiij d.
Clerico de vestibulo	.	.	.	ij d.
Quinque servientibus	.	.	.	x d.
Duobus garcionibus	.	.	.	ij d.

iiij Idus Octob. Ob. Rogerus de Waltham.<sup>a</sup>

Id. Octob. Ob. Dionisia.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	ij s.	ij d. ob.
De ten' quondam Radulphi Balancer			
in parochia Sancti Petri parvi			

vij Kal. Pro Alano et Avelina, progenitores<sup>b</sup>  
Novemb. Fulconis Basset.

Canonicis	.	.	xxvj s.	ij s. viij d.
Clericis chori	.	.	xiiij s. iiij d.	xvj d.

<sup>a</sup> No amounts are placed against this Obit.

<sup>b</sup> Sic.



Elemosinario . . . . . iiij s. iiij d. o.  
 Duobus capellanis celebrantibus pro  
 eis . . . . . vj li. x s.  
 Et debent sumi de ecclesia de Aeshil-  
 deham x. marcas,<sup>a</sup> ad Purifica-  
 tionem v. mar. et ad Pente-  
 costen v. mar.; de ecclesia de  
 Estwode ad eosdem terminos  
 xxiiij s.; de ecclesia de Halstede  
 ad prædictos terminos x s.; de  
 ecclesia de Wendene vj s. viij d.  
 ad prædictos terminos; de ecclesia  
 de Pebenesse xxx s. ad dictos ter-  
 minos.

ij Kal.  
 Novemb.

Ob. Eustachii Faukeberge.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . xxxiiij s. iiij d.  
 Clericis chori . . . . . <sup>b</sup>  
 Decanus solvet de Shadewelle . . . . . xxxiiij s. iiij d

iij Non.  
 Novemb.

Ob. Godefridus de Sancto Dunstano.

Canonicis . . . . . x s.  
 Clericis chori . . . . . x s.  
 Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvet.

Eodem die. Avelina de Sancto  
 Olavo.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . . x s.  
 Clericis chori . . . . . di. marca  
 Collectori redditus . . . . . xij d.

<sup>a</sup> Sic.

<sup>b</sup> Blank.





Pueris elemosinæ . . . . .	viiij d.
Quinque servientibus ecclesiæ . . . . .	xv d.
Garcionibus . . . . .	iiij d.
Clerico Sacristæ . . . . .	ii d.
Summa, xx s. Et debent sumi de domibus in Cokkeslane.	

viiij Idus  
Novemb.

Ob. Cincius Romanus.

Canonicis . . . . .	j marca
Clericis chori . . . . .	di. marca
Elemosinario . . . . .	xl d.
Fabricæ ecclesiæ . . . . .	xl d.
Et debent sumi de domibus Archi- diaconi Colecestriæ in Eldedenes- lane.	

vij Idus  
Novemb.

Ob. Galfridus de Lucy.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . .	x s.
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . .	v s.
Clericis chori . . . . .	v. s.
Decanus solvet de Actone.	

vj Idus  
Novemb.

Ob. Godefridus de Acre.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . . .	j marca
Minoribus Canonicis . . . . .	v s.
Clericis chori . . . . .	v s.
Quinque servientibus . . . . .	xv d.
Garcionibus . . . . .	v d.
Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvet de reddit'.	





v Idus Novemb. Ob. Theodoricus Episcopus.

Quilibet Canonicus percipiet	} unum wastell' <sup>a</sup>
Quilibet Vicarius percipiet	
per manus Camerarii. Et ad hoc	
percipiet de Camera in compoto	
Sancti Martini ij s. vj d.	de ob', et tria
	allecia <sup>b</sup> rubea
	de quadrante.

viiij Kal.  
Novemb.

Ob. Walterus de Blokkele.

Majoribus et clericis chori . . . vs.  
Capellanus celebrans pro eo solvet  
medietatem; et capellanus cele-  
brans pro Rogero de la Leya  
aliam medietatem.

xvi Kal.  
Novemb.

Ob. Rogerus Capellanus.

Canonicis . . . . . iij marcæ et di.  
Clericis chori . . . . . di. marca  
De tenementis Johannis Charlton in  
Melkstret' xl s. Et de ten' R. de  
Waltham Canonici et Willielmi  
de Dorkynge in veteri piscaria j  
marca.

<sup>a</sup> Archdeacon Hale (*Domesday of S. Paul's*, p. cxxxi.) says that wastel bread was the best kind of wheaten bread, and that it was baked at S. Paul's on particular occasions, such as the Festivals of S. Paul and the Rogation Days. He quotes a passage from Chaucer's *Prologue* indicating the extravagance of the prioress in the case of her dogs:—

Of smale houndes had she, that she fedde  
With rosted flesh and milk and wastel bread.

<sup>b</sup> Allecia. Allecium or Allec, "pro Halec, pisciculus ad salsamenta idoneus."—*Ducange*. Probably *allecia rubea* were red herrings.

vii Novemb. Ob. Theodoricus Episcopus.  
 Quilibet Canonius percipiet  
 Quilibet Vicarius percipiet  
 per manus Camerarii. Et ad hoc  
 percipiet de Camera in compoto  
 Summi Martini ij s. vi d.  
 de off. et suis  
 allecia<sup>2</sup> tubas  
 de quadrante.

viii Kal. Ob. Walterus de Blokkel.  
 Novemb.

Majordus et clerici chori.  
 Capellanus celestius pro no solvet  
 medietatem; et capellanus cele-  
 stius pro Rogero de la Lys  
 aliam medietatem.

xvi Kal. Ob. Rogerus Capellanus.  
 Novemb.

Canonici.  
 Clerici chori.  
 De rectoribus Johannis Chantre in  
 plebania<sup>2</sup> xl s. Et de can. H. de  
 Waltham Canonici et Willielm  
 de Dorkyng in veteri plebania<sup>2</sup>  
 maris.

\* Archbishop Hale (Domesday 986) says that would have been  
 the best kind of witness given, and that it was asked at R. Toul's on particular  
 occasions, such as the feasts of St. Paul and the Rogation Days. He quotes a  
 passage from Chaucer's 'Prioress' indicating the extravagance of the feasts in the  
 case of her dogs:—

Of myn houndes had she the folde  
 With redde fesk and milke and wheete doun.

<sup>2</sup> Allecia. Afflictum et Alied. pro. Hales, plebanus ad substantiam thimatis.—  
 Domesday. Probably allecia comes from thimatis.

xv Kal.  
Decemb.

Ob. Willielmus de Northflete.

Canonicis . . . .	j marca
Clericis chori . . . .	j marca

Kl'as.<sup>a</sup>

Ob. Fulco Lovel.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . .	xxx <sup>b</sup>
Minoribus Canonicis . . . .	vj s.
Capellanis et Secundariis . . . .	iiij s
Vicariis . . . .	vij s. vij d.
Pueris elemosinæ . . . .	vij d.
Clerico de vestibulo . . . .	iiij d.
Quinque servientibus . . . .	xv d.
Garcionibus . . . .	iiij d.

Summa, 1 s. Capellanus celebrans  
pro eo debet solvere pro redditibus  
in Purtepol, quos omnes recipit  
ad cantariam et obitum deputatos.

x Kal.  
Decemb.

Ob. Radulphus de Disceto.

Canonicis . . . .	x s.
De domibus Decani.	

vij Kal.  
Decemb.

Die Sanctæ Katerinæ.

Majoribus Canonicis ad missam presentibus . . . .	ij s. vi d.
---	-------------

Item Majoribus Canonicis, Minoribus Canonicis, Capellanis, Vicariis, Servientibus, Pueris, Garcionibus in processione . . . .	x s.
---	------

De domo Domini J. de Russindene  
et Domini Johannis de Coventre,  
Minorum Canonicorum, ad por-

<sup>a</sup> So rubricated, but the direction in the margin is "xj Kal. Decemb."

<sup>b</sup> Sic.





tam atrii versus Ivilane, x s. ; et  
de domibus Domini Semani parvi  
Canonici, prædictis domibus con-  
tingentibus, ij s. vj d.

Kal. Dec.

Ob. Thomas de Storteford'.

Canonicis . . . . . viij s.  
De terra de Cranehoo.

iiij Non.

Ob. Philippus Faukeberge.

Decemb.

Majoribus Canonicis . . . di. marca  
Minoribus Canonicis . . . xl d.  
Clericis chori . . . xl d.  
De terra de Actone, et sic ordinatur  
per cartam suam

iiij Non.

Ob. Progenitores Sancti Rogeri.

Decemb.

Canonicis . . . . . di. marca  
Clericis chori . . . . . di. marca  
De domibus præbendæ de Cading-  
ton annexis in Cimiterio Australi.

iiij Non.

Ob. Walterus de Witheneye.

Decemb.

Canonicis . . . . . x s.  
Elemosinario . . . . . xvj s. viij d.  
De domibus quondam Magistri Jo-  
hannis de Silveston', nunc Domini  
Rogeri de Waltham, ex opposito  
Bracini Sancti Pauli.

v Idus Decemb.

Ob. Robertus filius Walteri.

Canonicis . . . . . viij s.  
De domibus Domini Rogeri de Wal-  
tham in parochia Sancti Bene-  
dicti.





Eodem die Ob. Ricardus de Graveshende,  
Episcopus.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	j marca
Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	x s.
Capellanis et secundariis	.	.	v s.
Vicariis	.	.	ix s.
Pueris elemosinæ	:	.	ix d.
Servientibus ecclesiæ	.	.	xv d.
Garcionibus eorum	.	.	iiij d.
Clerico de vestibulo	.	.	iiij d.
Summa,			xl s.

Eodem die Ob. Robertus de Drayton'.  
Ob. Willielmus de Purlee.

Canonicis	.	.	.	di. marca
Clericis chori	.	.	.	di. marca
Elemosinario	.	.	.	di. marca
De ten' quondam Willielmi Florie in parochia S. Martini de Lude- gate.				

xix Kal. Jan. Ob. Thomas de Northflete.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	.	x s.
Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	iiij s.
Clericis chori	.	.	vij s.
De domibus juxta Berkyngechapel prope Turrin Londoñ.			

x Kal. Jan. Ob. Johannes Romain.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	xxvj s.	ij s. viij d.
Clericis chori	.	j marca	xvj d.

\* These fees were

supplied from the year

\* Compare *Annals of St. Paul's*, p. 162.



Summa, xls. Qui debent sumi de  
ten' R. Abel in parochia Sancti  
Michaelis in Candelwikestrete,  
ij marcae, et de ten' Ricardi de  
Hodesdene in Poletria in parochia  
de Wollecherchewawe, j marca.

vij Kal. Jan.

Ob. Petrus de Dureme.

Majoribus Canonicis	.	[d. marc.] <sup>a</sup>	
Clericis chori	.	[d. marc.]	
Elemosinario	.	[vij s.]	
Pueris elemosinæ	.	[viij d.]	
Servientibus ecclesiæ	.	[vij d.]	
Garcionibus eorundem	.	ij d.	
Fabricæ ecclesiæ	.	vij s.	viiij d. ob.

Summa, xxviij s. x d. De domibus  
Petri de Suthflete in parochia  
Sanctæ Fidis.

iiij Kal. Jan.

Ob. Johannes Belemeyns.

Canonicis	.	.	.	xx s.
Clericis chori	.	.	.	x s.
Item pauperibus per manus Came-				
rarii, ad obitum Willielmi Faceti				x s.

Summa, xls. Qui debent sumi de  
quadam terra in Erdelee;<sup>b</sup> et debet  
solvere quicumque sit firmarius  
dicti manerii ad Pascha xx s. et  
ad festum Sancti Michaelis xx s.

<sup>a</sup> These five sums in brackets are omitted in the original manuscript, and are supplied from the margin, where they are written by another hand.

<sup>b</sup> Compare *Domesday of St. Paul's*, p. 162.





## Porcio de Li. O.

Minoribus Canonicis	.	.	xij s.
Vicariis	.	.	xv s.
Presbiteris	.	.	v s.
Sacristæ	.	.	x s.
Clerico suo	.	.	vj d.
Servienti Capituli	.	.	ij s.
Quatuor servientibus	.	.	xl d.
Garcionibus	.	.	iiij d.
Pueri elemosinæ	.	.	xij d.

Sciatis presentem et futuram, quod Ego Alardus, ecclesia Sancti Pauli Londoni Decanus, et quidam ecclesie Capitulum concordantes Willielmo filio Willielmi Anstleri, patrono ecclesie Sancti Pauli Londoni, et monasterii in eadem ecclesia moniales, Decanum ipsorum ibidem servientem, et collegio ibidem constituto per patronum quendam ecclesie, ipsius predecessoribus nostris et fuerat concessum, contulit. Ita videlicet quod quicumque ibidem nominis Prioratus ministerium, sive Detentionem ab eodem collegio faciam, Decano et Capitulo Sancti Pauli presentetur, et juret fidelitatem Decano et Capitulo Sancti Pauli, quam de pensione illiusdem monasterii servientibus vij den. annuatim solvenda, et de jure patronatus non alligando.

<sup>1</sup> Taken out from the *Statute-Book*, S. Paul's Cathedral, in 1154, et seq.

<sup>2</sup> In the *Great Chronicle of St. Paul's Hospital* (see page 4, l. 8, 1395), will be found many very interesting documents relating to this Society; and, amongst them, an Ordinance of Alardus the Dean, *Of the translation of Alard to this Church*, the Will of Roger de Gloucester, Bishop and Godfather, bearing above marks to the Prior, and Chapter to provide two monks to pray for his soul and for that of his parents, *Given before* drawn up by the Dean, Reynold Beckett, and Chapter of S. Pauls, for the government of the sisters, in 1270: Also many other details, partly drawn from *Wardley's Monasteries*, vol. iv. and partly from *Mr. Rymer's Last Year of S. Henry's*.

<sup>3</sup> Alardus de Bernham, Prior of S. Paul's, succeeded to the Deanery circa 1204, died 14 Aug. 1215.





## XIV.

### ORDINANCE FOR THE ELECTION OF A NEW PRIORESS AT S. HELEN'S, BISHOPSGATE :<sup>a</sup> 1204-1216.

Ordinacio Ecclesiæ Monialium Sanctæ Helenæ infra Bisshopes-  
gate, et eleccionis novæ Priorissæ.<sup>b</sup>

Sciant præsentēs et futuri, quod Ego Alardus,<sup>c</sup> ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli Londoñ Decanus, et ejusdem ecclesiæ Capitulum concessimus Willielmo filio Willielmi Aurifabri, patrono ecclesiæ Sanctæ Helenæ Londoñ, ut constituat in eadem ecclesia moniales, Deo imperpetuum ibidem servituras, et collegio ibidem constituto jus patronatus ejusdem ecclesiæ, quod a prædecessoribus nostris ei fuerat concessum, conferat. Ita quidem quod quæcunque ibidem nomine Priorissæ ministrabit, post eleccionem ab eodem collegio factam, Decano et Capitulo Londoñ præsentetur, et juret fidelitatem Decano et Capitulo tam de ipsa ecclesia, quam de pensione dimidiæ marcæ annue infra viij dies Paschæ solvenda, et de jure patronatus non alienando,

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from the *Statuta Majora*, S. Paul's Cathedral, fo. 145*b*, et seqq.

<sup>b</sup> In Dr. Cox's *Annals of St. Helen's Bishopsgate* (see pages 5, 7, 8, 359), will be found some very interesting documents relating to this Nunnery; and, amongst them, an Ordinance of Alardus the Dean, *Of the constituting of Nuns* in this Church; the Will of Henry de Gloucester, Citizen and Goldsmith, leaving eleven marks to the Prioress and Convent to provide two monks to pray for his own soul and for that of his parents; *Constitutions* drawn up by the Dean, Reynolde Kentwode, and Chapter of S. Paul's, for the government of the sisters, in 1439; with many other details, partly drawn from Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vol. iv. and partly from Mr. Hugo's *Last Ten Years of S. Helen's*.

<sup>c</sup> Alardus de Burnham, Dean of S. Paul's, succeeded to the Deanery circa 1204, died 14 Aug. 1216.



et quod nulli alii collegio se subiciet. Concessimus et quantum in nobis est,<sup>a</sup> quod collegium ibi statutum omnes obventiones supradictæ ecclesiæ, excepta dicta pensione, in usus proprios convertat. Idem quoque collegium omnia onera episcopalia ad prædictam ecclesiam pertinencia sustinebit. Si autem in loco prædicto aliquo casu fortitu<sup>b</sup> conversatio monialium desierit, concessimus ut ibidem viri religiosi absque contradictione, secundum formam de monialibus superius expressam, constituentur, et simili modo Decano Londoñ et Capitulo obligentur. Ut autem hujus concessionis nostræ, nec non et convencionis tocus tenor in perpetuum memoria firmiter teneatur et firmiter observetur, ipsum totum sub forma cyrographi scribi fecimus, cujus pars una nostro, pars vero altera ipsius W. et monialium sigillis, ut omnis in posterum tollatur malignandi occasio, ad mutuam hinc inde cautelam, roborata est. Hiis testibus, D. Londoñ Decano, et aliis.

Mortua Priorissa Sanctæ Helenæ, conventus loci ejusdem statim denunciare debet obitum ejusdem oretenus Decano et Capitulo Sancti Pauli Londoñ, tanquam patronis et prælati suis, per senescallum suum et capellanos suos. Quo facto, Decanus et Capitulum mox debent mittere duos Canonicos vel alios apud Sanctam Helenam, ad capiendum in manum suam monasterium illud per claves ecclesiæ, quas sub-priorissæ dictæ domus protinus tradere debent, de bonis dictarum monialium nichil ministrando. Demum, corpore Priorissæ defunctæ per aliquem dictorum canonicorum, ut moris est, tradito sepulturæ, conventus prædictus confessorem et senescallum ac familiares capellanos suos, cum literis suis patentibus sigillo suo communi signatis, mittere debent ad Decanum et Capitulum pro petenda licencia eligendi, quam sine moræ dispendio liberaliter concedere debent per literas suas patentes majori sigillo consignatas. Quibus receptis, et in capitulo Sanctæ Helenæ reci-

<sup>a</sup> Sic; qu. *concedimus* omitted.

<sup>b</sup> Sic.





tatis, moniales diem statuere debent ad electionem faciendam. Et electione facta et publicata, significare debent dictæ moniales per senescallum suum die sequente Decano et Capitulo se talem elegisse. Et remandare debent iidem Decanus et Capitulum monialibus, ut certa die electam suam apud Sanctum Paulum personaliter repræsentent, cum literis suis patentibus sigillo suo communi signatis; quæ<sup>a</sup> per suppriorissam vel præcentricem præsentari debet. Et lectis literis præsentatoriis in Capitulo, examinataque electione, confirmata et electa cum cantu, *Te Deum laudamus*, ad majus altare deducta, et super gradus inclinata, post Psalmum percantatum dicuntur preces.<sup>b</sup>

Salvam fac ancillam tuam [Domine].

Mitte ei auxilium de Sancto.

Nichil proficiet inimicus in ea.

Esto ei, Domine, turris fortitudinis.

Domine, exau[di orationem meam].

Dominus vobiscum.

*Oratio.* Exaudi, quæsumus, Domine, preces nostras, et super hanc famulam tuam Sancti Spiritus dona clementer infunde, ut

<sup>a</sup> i.e. the Prioress elect, if *debet* be right; but probably *quæ* refers to the letters, and we should read *debent*: the manuscript, however, reads *debet*, as in the text.

<sup>b</sup> In the Roman Pontifical these versicles and responses occur, though in somewhat different order, in the Office *De Benedictione Abbatissæ*:

V'. Salvam fac ancillam tuam, Domine.

R'. Deus meus, sperantem in Te.

V'. Mitte ei, Domine, auxilium de Sancto.

R'. Et de Sion tuere eam.

V'. Nichil proficiat inimicus in ea.

R'. Et filius iniquitatis non apponat nocere ei.

V'. Esto ei, Domine, turris fortitudinis.

R'. A facie inimici.

V'. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

R'. Et clamor meus ad Te veniat.

V'. Dominus vobiscum.

R'. Et cum spiritu tuo.





cælesti munere dicata et vitæ merito tibi placere valeat, et bene vivendo aliis exempla præbere: per Christum.

Deinde Priorissa reducatur ad Capitulum, et ibidem tradatur sibi onus monasterii sui quatenus ad Priorissam pertinet, et juret Decano et Capitulo fidelitatem et obedientiam, et quod domum suam nulli alii submittet, et quod pensionem dimidiæ marcæ de Decano et Capitulo annuatim debitam fideliter solvet. Quibus peractis, Decanus et Capitulum, ex consuetudine approbata, concedere debent licenciam Priorissæ et monialibus ipsam comitantibus visitandi amicos suos in civitate et extra per tres dies sequentes, eo quod nunquam egrediuntur septa monasterii nisi tantum in præsentacione eleccionis Priorissæ suæ. Tribus vero diebus transactis, mittantur duo Canonici apud Sanctam Helenam die quarto ulteriori ad installandam dictam Priorissam; qui, occurrentes Priorissæ et monialibus ad januas chori Sanctæ Helenæ, ducunt eam inter se per medium chori, et ea collocata coram altari, unus Canonice dicat versiculos suprascriptos et oracionem,

Protege quæsumus, Domine, famulam tuam &c. *vel*,

Exaudi quæsumus, *ut supra*.

Et postmodum osculato altari, ducant eam ad stallum, psallentes Psalmum, *Levavi oculos*. Et installando eam auctoritate Decani et Capituli, dicant,

Installamus te Priorissam hujus ecclesiæ; obsecrantes Dei misericordiam ut custodiat introitum tuum et exitum tuum, ex hoc nunc et usque in seculum. Amen.

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, miserere famulæ, &c.

Deinde ducant eam in Capitulo, et assignent sibi sedem in superiori scanno, et major Canonicus auctoritate prædicta tradat ei regulam Sancti Benedicti cum regimine spiritualiter dictæ domus; et postmodum tradant ei sigillum commune cum regimine temporaliter prædictæ domus, dicendo,

Tradimus tibi potestatem regendi hanc ecclesiam et congregationem ejus, et omnia quæ interius exteriusque ad eam pertinent, in



nomine Domini nostri Jhesu Christi, Salvatoris et Redemptoris nostri; qui cum Patre et Spiritu Sancto vivis et regnas Deus. Per.

Injungendo monialibus, ut Priorissæ obediant tanquam matri suæ spirituale;<sup>a</sup> et quælibet earum osculetur eam, et obedienciam faciant, ut est moris.

<sup>a</sup> Sic.



<sup>a</sup> Extracted from Letter Book K, fo. 127A, among the Records of the Corporation of Guildhall.

<sup>b</sup> The Seven, York, and Harleian Manuscripts and the Public Catalogue (supra p. 49) agree in transcribing S. Margareta on August 12.





# XV.

## PROCEEDINGS IN RELATION TO A LOST SEAL. 1431.

Memorandum<sup>a</sup> quod cum quoddam Sigillum sive signetum usuale Domini Henrici Iolypas capellani nuper Camerarii ecclesie Cathedralis Sancti Pauli Londonie, qui obiit xvij<sup>o</sup> die Augusti in Festo Sancti Magni Martiris<sup>b</sup> anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum nono, triduo ante ipsum obitum, dicto Henrico ignorante, per quendam Willelmum Bisshop cognatum suum subdole et secrete ablatum fuerat, et sic in abditis post modum continue custoditum adusque modo scilicet xiiij<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis anno regni dicti domini Regis xij<sup>o</sup>; quo die idem Willelmus Bisshop sigillum illud hic in plena curia coram Johanne Brokle Maiore et Aldermannis re-  
 liberavit et restituit Magistro Willelmo Stapelford et Philippo Lovecok capellanis, executoribus testamenti predicti Henrici, confitens se habuisse dictum sigillum per totum tempus antedictum, ac jurans et affirmans per sacramentum suum quod interim nullum scriptum seu factum cum dicto sigillo per ipsum Willelmum Bisshop nec alium qualemcumque de scitu suo sigillatum fuit quoquomodo. Et super hoc iidem Executores dubitantes et nescientes si premissa vera sint, necne et desiderantes si quid in contrarium factum fuerat non cedat ad ipsorum Executorum incomodum, pecierunt quod confessio predicta intretur hic in curia de Recordo, quod factum est. Erat autem sigillum predictum talis quantitatis in circumferencia ex



duabus peciis argenti in se divisibilibus et adinvicem quodam ingentino torculari mediante combinatis confectum, et ymaginibus Crucifixi ac Marie et Johannis hinc inde astantibus sculptum, et cum quadam ratione in magna sui parte invisibili circumscriptum.

<sup>a</sup> Extracted from Letter Book K, fo. 127b, among the Records of the Corporation at Guildhall.

<sup>b</sup> The Sarum, York, and Hereford Missals and the Pauline Calendar (supra p. 69) agree in commemorating S. Magnus on August 19.

Memorandum\* quod cum quoddam sigillum sive signetum  
nuncius Domsini Henrici scilicet capellani nuper Camerarii ecclesie  
Cathedralis Sancti Pauli Londonie, qui obiit xvij<sup>to</sup> die Augusti in  
anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post  
conquestum nono, tunc ante ipsum obitum, dicit Henricus ignorans,  
per quendam Willielmum Bishop cognatum suum subdole et secretis  
ablatum fuerat, et sic in abbatibus post modum ecclesie custoditum  
adunus modo scilicet xvij<sup>to</sup> die Aprilis anno regni dicti domini  
Regis xij<sup>to</sup>, quo die idem Willielmus Bishop sigillum illud hic in  
plena curia coram Johanne Episcopo Melioris et Aldermanis re-  
latare et restituit Magistro Willielmo Stapelord et Philippo  
Loycock capellano, excoheratibus testamentis predicti Henrici, con-  
firmans et habuisse dictum sigillum per totum tempus antedictum,  
se fatis et altissimis per secretum suum quod interim nullum  
scriptum seu factum cum dicto sigillo per ipsum Willielmum Bishop  
nec aliam quicumque de extra suo sigillatum fuit quodcumque.  
Et super hoc dicti Henricus habitantes et residentes in parochia  
viri sunt, necesse et desiderantes si quid in contrarium factum fuerat  
non eodet ad ipsum Ecclesiarum incommodum, perirent quod con-  
fessio predicta testatur hic in carta de Recordo, quod factum est  
Fuit autem sigillum predictum tale quodvis in circumscriptis ex-  
hibitis patet argenti in se divisibilem et adin-  
vitem quoddam inscriptionem totamque medietate con-  
tinuatam continere, et ymaginibus Crucifixi et  
Marie et Johannis hinc inde extantibus decoratam,  
se cum quodam racione in magna sui parte indivi-  
sibilem circumscriptum.



\* Extracted from Latin Book H. fo. 127b among the Records of the Corporation of London.

\* The Survey, Year, and Hundred Names and the Parishes Catalogue (page 127) agree in transcribing & signing as August 12.



## XVI.

### VERA HISTORIA INCENDII TEMPLI SANCTI PAULI LONDON.<sup>a</sup> 1561.

---

Omnibus et singulis præsentēs literas testimoniales inspecturis Salutem in Domino. Ego Petrus Johnson in Civitate London' oriundus, Notarius et tabellio publicus auctoritate plena, in jure etiam Civili Baccallaureus, ac a Registro et Commentariis Reverendissimi Præsulis Edmundi Grindall London' Episcopi primus, quem vulgò Registrarium vocant, notum facio et attestor, quod Mercurii die qui erat quartus Junii anno salutis nostræ millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo primo, inter primam et secundam horas pomeridianas, vibrare de cœlo visum est ingens et terribile fulmen, quod continuò secutus est immensus et inusitatus e nubibus fragor, idque directò (quantum sensus nostri dijudicare poterant) supra urbem Londinum. Et eo temporis momento summitas anguli notolibici turris divi Martini ex saxo quadrato, ad Luddam portam, diffracta et dissipata est: et lapides aliquot graves dejecti, vi ac impetu per tectum austrinum in templi pavementum deciderunt: nonnulli etiam viri, dum procella ea fureret, cymbis in flumine Thamesi vecti, quidam etiam in agris urbi finitimis versati, certò affirmant vidisse se oblongum flammæ tractum jaculi instar, in mucronem desinentem, qui piramidem Paulinam, ab oriente, occidentem versus penetrare et perrumpere videbatur. Quidam etiam parœcii divi Martini, cum essent eodem tempore in platea, subito senserunt violentum com-

<sup>a</sup> Printed, I believe for the first time, from the original record in Bishop Grindal's Register, f. 23.



moti aeris impetum, quasi turbinis, et gravem una odorem, non dissimilem sulphuri, afflatum a divi Pauli templo: et pariter audivere fragorem saxorum e turri illa Sancti Martini in templi sinum corruentium. Post, inter quartam et quintam a nonnullis conspiciebatur erumpens quidam vapor, ac fumus, subter spheram pyramidis Paulinæ, præsertim a me Petro Johnsono antedicto, qui statim rem ad Episcopum antefatum Dominum meum retuli; verum repente post, flamma undique erupit, et coronæ in modum, totam supremam metam ambivit, ad quatuor cubitos (ut videbatur) sub globo ejusdem; et intra unius horæ quadrantem, aut paulo plus, et aquila illa ærea et crux quæ illam sustinuit, et globus ille coruscans, quem tantopere homines antea sæpe suspexerant, incendio labefactata in tectum supremæ testudinis australis corruerunt. Urbis præfectus, quem Majorem vocamus, cum primum res animadversa est, cum cæteris senatoribus accersitis, cum omni festinatione advolaverunt, et pro re nata, unacum Episcopo et aliis, consilia contulerunt, ad leniendum saltem tam præsens periculum, cum ad restringendum et penitus compescendum nulla pene ratio iniri possit. Eò accesserunt etiam, Dominus Custos Magni Sigilli Angliæ, ac Dominus Thesaurarius, qui non sine gravi consilio, et autoritate, quantum in tanto tumultu, et tanta rerum omnium perturbatione fieri possit, rerum gerendarum ordinem præstituerunt. Non deerant aliquot, idque rei militaris scientiam præ se ferentes, qui reliquum pyramidis quod superfuerat, tormentis æneis decuti ac deturbari volebant, verum illud neutiquam commodum judicatum est, sed contra periculosissimum, tum propter ignis dissipationem, tum propter ædium ruinam, et hominum exitium. Alii cum desperatum esse vidissent omne subsidium quod pyramidi adferri posset, animadversis et incendii immensitate et plumbi liquatione, optimum esse rati sunt, scalis undique comparatis templum conscendere, et securibus intercapedines aliquas dedolare, in summis delubri tectis, ad sistendum ignem et ad conservandum aliquas saltem templi partes: atque in hanc quidem sententiam decretum est. Cæterum priusquam scalæ et situlæ adferri, ac res





commode distribui poterant: præsertim verò quòd pinnæ parietum erant tam sublimes, ut scalis superari non possent, nec dolabra satis multa, tam subito conqueri: et quòd opera multitudine intercurrentium otiosorum spectatorum remorati impediabantur: suprema templi tecta, turri lapideæ quæ piramidem sustinebat proxima, circum circa flammam conceperunt. Primum ruina crucis cum aquila et globo ignem intulit tecto austrini fornicis, quod primò exustum fuit. Deinde ferramentis, laquearibus, ignitis trabibus, et liquato plumbo, continue in subjecta tecta ruentibus, cætera undique fuerunt inflammata, ad occasum, ad septemtrionem, et postremò ad ortum, adeo ut prope unius horæ spatio, piramis ipsa ad parietum e saxo fastigia usque deflagraverit: et maxima summorum tectorum totius templi pars absumpta fuerit. Desperato jam pyramidis et tecti totius supremi statu, præfectus urbis, Wintero quodam ex præfectura marina submonente, omnem curam et machinamenta convertit ad tuendum Episcopi palacium, templo ad occasum et septemtrionem adhærens, ne ab illis ædibus præamplis flamma diventilaretur, in compita et viciniciis: quamobrem scalæ et coriaceæ situlæ et operæ confestim eò transmissæ sunt, et aliquantum operimenti ultimæ testudinis inferioris ad septemtrionem, quod per devolutos ardenteis tignos incendi jam cceptum erat, ingenti hominum labore et industria disiectum fuit, ignis coercitus, et multa aqua restinctus, et ædes illæ conservatæ. Placuit item propitio Deo, venti vim eodem tempore primum convertere: deinde etiam, qui paulo ante ab ortu acrior et in pomeriis sub urbe violentior adhuc erat, compescere. Quingenti in aqua convehenda operam ponebant. Aliquot opulenti Cives, non secus ac bajuli seu operarii, pro virili satagebant, et nonnulli etiam nobiles, quorum nomina mihi fuerunt ignota. Verùm Winterus, de quo supra memini, et Stranguicius<sup>a</sup> quidam, præ cæteris strenue seipsos gesserunt, tum laborando, tum admonendo, tum cohortando, et non sine ingenti ipsorum discrimine, impigre pericula adeundo. Vesperi Griniwico ab aula venit Dominus Clintonus, præfectus

<sup>a</sup> Strangways or Strangwish.





Classis Regiæ, quem Regia Majestas, cum primùm incendii furorem unacum aliis conspexisset, propenso tum in templum tum in urbem animo, propere Londinum dimiserat, ut cum urbis præfecto conjunctus deliberaret de compescenda incendii violentia, cuius suasu, auctoritate, et diligenti procuratione, utilitatis plurimum rebus conficiendis allatum est. Nocte ad decimam ignis ferocia sedata fuit, quòd materies jam lapsa incubuerat testudinibus templi fastigiis vallata. At nondum tamen restincto incendio testudines sive fornices omnes satis (sit Deo gratia) salvi manent: transverberati rare gravi rerum ruina, adeo ut sola ea materies quæ medias testudines servabat sartas tectas prorsus exusta fuerit, et plumbum quod eam intexerat liquatum: maxima tamen pars inferiorum a latere testudinum anticarum, id est a medio templo orientem versus, et ex posticis ad orientem spectantibus pauxillum, ab igne intacta manent. Hoc autem illud est in quo omnes summa lætitia affici decet, quod Deus in medio iræ recordatus misericordiæ, damnum hujus ferocis ac horribilis incendii, intra hujus unius templi parietes inclusit, non transfundens iram suam in ullum urbis partem, quæ (quantum quisque conjectura assequi poterat) extremo discrimine objecta esse videbatur. Certò etenim per universam urbem ne tignem quidem, aut tigillum ullum, ad propagandum latius incendium, ignem concepit: cum tamen circum circa per compita et plateas, non solum adjacentes, verum etiam remotiores, utpote in forum venale novæ portæ, et in Fletæ vicum, venti afflatu et ignis impetu, ardentes primæ unacum favilla, raræ cujusdam grandinis instar, deciderint. Et tenues plumbi lamellæ vel bracteæ villorum nivalium in morem, in hortos suburbanos delatæ sunt, sine ullius vel hominis vel domicilii detrimento. Multi inanes rumusculi passim sparsi sunt, de hujus incendii origine: aliqui ferunt eam evenisse plumbariorum incuria, sed nec plumbarii, nec ullæ aliæ operæ, per integros antea sex menses aliquid operæ ibi posuerunt. Alii suspicantur contigisse feri ignis aut pulveris tormentarii fraudulentæ ac nefandæ malificiæ. Verùm adhuc et si diligenti exploratione in eam rem disquisimus, nulla tamen satis justa et probabilis suspicio reperiri poterit, quæ





ad quemquam pertineat. Quidam culpam conferunt in magos, incantatores et malificos, sed ea conjectura nihil incertius. Verum esto ea ratione evenisse, non poterat tamen Diabolus hoc sine divino permissu, idque ad aliquod inscrutabile ejus judicium (prout apparet in Jobi historia) confecisse. Vera origo (ut videtur) fuit dira illa et procellosa tempestas: colligi etenim nulla ratione poterit quin, cum tam horrende tonaret et cochlis illa lapidea divi Martini ad portam Luddam desjiceretur,<sup>a</sup> fulmen, quod natura sua, summa ferit, primum de cælo tetigeret fastigium pyramidis Paulinæ, et intro-missum per foramina, quæ sarciendis structuris relinquebantur, ignem intulerit materiei, tam diutina temporis longinquitate siccata, qui semel conceptus, et fotu amplificatus, flammam suscitavit, ac peperit hunc eventum dirum aspectu et cogitatu lugubrem. Proxima post Dominica ad sextum Idus Junii Reverendus in Domino Episcopus Dunelmensis<sup>b</sup> ad suggestum Paulinum concionabatur, et docte et utiliter hortatus eos, apud quos agebatur, ad publicam resipiscentiam, et præcipue ad submissionem erga magistratus, atque obedientiam hac nostra tempestate valde jam neglectam atque diminutam: significans intellexisse se Regiam majestatem severioribus legibus in præfractos et pernicipes usuram, tam in Religionis negociis quam in rebus civilibus, magno cum audientium applausu. Hoc etenim fidelis populus percipide expetebat. Admonuit item auditores ut hanc conflagrationem existimarent judicium et portentum imminens cladis toti huic genti ac præcipue Londinensi, nisi vita emendatior in omni hominum genere subsequeretur. Is eos etiam asperius appellavit, impendioque increpuit, qui causam hujus iræ divinæ transferunt in aliquam certam hominum conditionem, aut qui curiose aliorum vitam contemplantur, ad suam tamen somnolente connivent: præcatus ut quilibet in sese descenderet, et cum Davide diceret Ego sum qui peccavi; cæteraque in eam sententiam docte juxta et pie prosecutus est. Incusavit præterea non solum con-

<sup>a</sup> Sic.<sup>b</sup> James Pilkington, Bishop of Durham. See note in Appendix H.





suetam antehac, tanta temporis diuturnitate, templi prophana-  
tionem, ambulacionibus,<sup>a</sup> conventionibus, colloquiis, jurgiis, pugnis,  
præsertim concionum et cultus divini tempore: verumetiam obiter  
respondit quorundam obtrectatorum calumniis, qui inflictam hanc  
divinam ultionem judicium esse volunt Dei ob Religionem immu-  
tata, vel emendatam verius, offensi atque irati: commonstrans ex  
commentariis, annalibus, et historiis, calamitates multo graviore  
accedisse<sup>a</sup> interim dum superstitio et ignorantia regnarent; primo  
etenim Regis Stephani anno, non modo idem templum verum etiam  
magnæ urbis partem a ponte Londinensi ad divi Clementis ædem  
extra portam Templarem igne conflagrasse feruntur: sub Henrico  
item sexto meta eadem Paulina de cælo tacta ignem contraxit, et si  
civium industria et sedulitate eidem occursum est, vel quod initior  
erat vel quod tempestivius deprehensus: complures alias non dissi-  
miles calamitates recensuit quæ evenerant in aliis rebus publicis et  
finitimis nostræ et longius dissitis, ubi Romanæ ecclesiæ autoritas  
maxime valuit. Et ideo consultissimum esse existimavit ut quisque  
in seipsum descenderet, seipsum exploraret, et emendaret:<sup>b</sup> amplec-  
teretur etiam, crederet, et non dissimulanter sequeretur, ea que  
divinitus per scripturas prodita sunt: serioque Deum deprecaretur,  
ut meritam a cervicibus nostris suam iram et indignationem aver-  
tere non dedignaretur, cujus hoc ejus tremendum opus est certis-  
sima nota nisi infucate respiscamus.

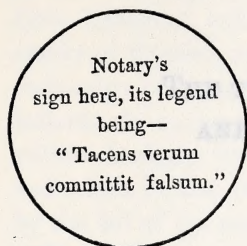
IN PERENNEM hujus tantæ cladis memoriam atque novi incendii  
recordationem ac majorem fidem has literas testimoniales tabellio-  
nali mea nota solita et assueta subscriptas, mandato dicti amplissimi  
præsulis et Domini mei, Domini Edmundi Grindalli, Londonensis  
Episcopi, confeci: hicque in Archivis et monumentis suis fideliter  
declaratas et descriptas inserui atque scripsi. Hæc omnia ut prætu-  
limus summo cum populi luctu Civiumque omnium mœrore atque  
miserabili ejulatione anno, mense, die et loco præfatis contingere, Tunc

<sup>a</sup> Sic.<sup>b</sup> Sic.





adstantibus et hoc tam calamitosum spectaculum cernentibus me Petro Johnsono antedicto aliisque plus mille summæ fidei viris.



Vera incendii Templi divi Pauli London'  
Historia per me Petrum Johnson', notarium  
antedictum, sub forma Instrumenti con-  
cepta, Tabellionali ista mea nota solita et  
consueta signata, atque manu mea propria  
subscripta, traditur hic literis.

The two pages of the Register immediately succeeding are occupied by the following letters in English :—

- f. 24b. Letter from the Queen to the Archbishop of Canterbury (Matthew Parker), authorising him to receive contributions from the Bishops and Clergy of his Province towards the "reedifying" of S. Paul's, dated 24th June, 3 Eliz.

Letter from the Archbishop to the Bishop of London (Edmund Grindal) thereupon, dated 1st July, 1561.

Circular letter by the Bishop of London to all the Bishops of the Province of Canterbury, dated 12th July, 1561.

- f. 25. Letter from the Archbishop of Canterbury to the Bishop of London touching contributions from the clergy of the diocese towards the rebuilding, dated 1st Sept. 1561.

Circular letter from the Bishop to the Dean and Archdeacons in pursuance of the preceding, dated 6th Sept. 1561.



## XVII.

### THE TRVE REPORT OF THE BURNING OF THE STEPLE AND CHURCHE OF POULES IN LONDON. 1561.<sup>a</sup>

---

Title.

#### THE TRVE REPORT OF THE BURNING OF THE STEPLE AND CHURCHE OF POULES IN LONDON.

¶ Jeremy. xviii.

I wyll speake suddenlye agaynst a nation, or agaynste a kynge-dome, to plucke it vp, and to roote it out, and distroye it. But yf that nation, agaynste whome I haue pronounced, turne from their wickednes, I wyll repent of the plage that I thought to brynge vppon them.

Imprynted at London, at the west ende of Paules Church, at the sygne of the Hedghogge by Wylllyam Seres.

Cum priuilegio ad imprimendum solum. Anno. 1561. The x. of Iune.

---

#### ¶ THE TRUE REPORTE OF THE BURNINGE OF THE STEPLE AND CHURCH OF PAULES IN LONDON.

On Wednesday beinge the fourthe daye of Iune, in the yeare of our Lord. 1561. and in the thyrde yeare of the reigne of our

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from the original in the Brit. Mus. [8715 a]. The tract measures about 4½ in. + 2¾. B.L. Each page is ruled with red lines. This rare pamphlet has been already reprinted in *Archæologia*, xi. 74, and in *Dugdale*, Sir H. Ellis, 95.





soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth by the grace of God, Queene of England, Fraunce and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. betweene one and two of the clocke at after noone, was seene a marueilous great fyrie lightning, and immediately insued a most terrible hydeous cracke of thunder, suche as seldom hath been heard, and that by estimacion of sense, directlye ouer the Citie of London. At which instante the corner of a turret of y<sup>e</sup> steple of saint Martins Church within Ludgate was torne, and diuers great stones casten down, and a hole broken through the rooffe & timber of the said church, by the fall of the same stones.

For diuers persones in tyme of the saide tempest being on the riuier of Thamys, and others beyng in the fieldes nere adioyning to y<sup>e</sup> Citie, affirmed that thei saw a long and a speare pointed flame of fier (as it were) runne through the toppe of the Broche or Shaft of Paules Steple, from the Easte Westwarde. And some of the parish of saint Martins then being in the streete, dyd feele a marueylous strong ayre or whorlewynd, with a smel lyke brimstone, comming from Paules Church, and withal heard the rushe of y<sup>e</sup> stones which fell frō their steple into the church. Betweene iiii. and fiue of the clocke a smoke was espied by diuers to breake oute vnder the bowle of the said shaf of Paules, & namely by Peter Johnson principall Registrer to the Bishop of Londō, who immediatly brought worde to the Bishops house. But sodeinly after, as it wer in a momente, the flame brake furth in a circle like a garlande rounde about the broche, about two yards to the estimacion of sight vnder the bowle of the said shaft, & increased in suche wise, that within a quarter of an howre, or litle more, the crosse & the Egle on the toppe fell downe vpon the south crosse Ile. The Lord Maior being sent for, & his brethren, came with all spede possible, & had a short consultaciō as in such a case might be, with y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of London and others, for y<sup>e</sup> best way of remedy. And thither came also y<sup>e</sup> Lord Keper of y<sup>e</sup> great Scale, & the Lord Treasurer, who by their wisdom and authoritie dyrected as good order, as in so great a confusiō could possible be.





Some there wer, pretēding experience in warres, that coūceled the remanente of the steeple to bee shot down with Canons, whiche counsel was not liked, as most perilous both for the dispersing the fire, and destructiō of houses and people, other perceiuing the steeple to be past al recouery, considering the hugenes of the fier, & the dropping of the lead, thought beste to geat ladders & scale the churchē, & with axes to hew down a space of the rooffe of the Churchē, to stay the fier, at the leaste to saue some part of the saide churchē, whiche was concluded. But before y<sup>e</sup> ladders & buckets could be brought, & things put in any order, and especially because the churchē was of such height, that thei could not skale it, & no sufficiente number of axes could be had, y<sup>e</sup> laborers also being troubled with y<sup>e</sup> multitude of ydle gasers, the moste parte of the higheste rooffe of the Churchē was on fier.

Fyrst the fall of the Crosse and Egle fired the southē crosse Ile, whiche Ile was firste consumed, the beames & brands of the steeple fell down on euery side, & fired the other thre partes, that is to saye, the Chauncel or Quier, the north Ile, & the body of the church. So that in one howres space y<sup>e</sup> broch of the steeple was brent downe to y<sup>e</sup> battlementes, and the most part of y<sup>e</sup> highest rooffe of the churchē, likewise consumed. The state of the steeple & churchē seming both desperate: my Lord Mayor was aduised by one Maister Winter of y<sup>e</sup> admiraltie, to conuerte the moste part of his care & prouisiō to preserue the Bishops palace adioynnyng to the Northwest end of the church: least frō that house beinge large, the fier might sprede to the stretes adioynnyng. Wherupon the ladders, buckets, & laborers, were commaunded thither, & by greate labor & diligence, a piece of y<sup>e</sup> rooffe of the Northe Ile was cut down, & the fier so stayed, and by muche water, that parte quenched, and y<sup>e</sup> said Bishops house preserued. It pleased god also at the same tyme bothe to turne & calme the winde, which afore was vehemēt, & continued stil high & greate in other partes without y<sup>e</sup> citie. There wer aboue v. c. persons y<sup>t</sup> laboured in carying & fillig water &c. Diuers substantial Citizens





toke paynes as if thei had bene laborers, so did also diuers & sondrye gentlemen, whose names wer not knowen to the writer hereof, but amongst other, the said M. Winter, & one M. Stranguish, did both take notable paines in their own persons, & also much directed and encouraged other, and that not without great daūger to thēselues. In y<sup>e</sup> euening came the Lord Clinton, Lord admiral, frō y<sup>e</sup> court at Grenewiche, whō the Queenes maiesty assone as the rage of the fier was espied by her maiestye and others in the court, of the pitifull inclinacion & loue that her gracious highnesse dyd beare both to y<sup>e</sup> said church & the citie, sente to assyst my Lorde Mayor for the suppressyng of the fyre, who with his wysdome, authority & diligēt trauayl did very much good therein. About x. of the clocke the fyercesnes of the fyre was past, the tymbre being fallen and lyinge brenninge vppon the vaultes of stone, the vaultes yet (god be thanked) standynge vnperished: so as onelye the tymbre of the hole church was consumed, & the lead molten, sauynge the most parte of the two lowe Iles of the Queare, and a peece of the north Ile, and an other smal peece of y<sup>e</sup> southe Ile, in the bodye of the churche. Nowithstandynge all which, it pleased the merciful god in his wrath to remēbre his mercie, and to enclose the harne of this most fyerce and terrible fyre, wythin the walles of thys one church, not extending any part of his wrath in this fyre vppon the rest of the Citie, whiche to all reason and sence of man was subiect to vtter distruction. For in the hole city without the churche no stycke was kyndled surelye. Notwithstanding that in diuerse partes, & stretes, and within the houses bothe adioyninge and of a good distaunce, as in fletestreete, & newgate market, by the violence of fyre, burninge coles of greate bignesse, fell downe almoost as thicke as haylstones, and flawes of lead were blowne abrode into the gardins without y<sup>e</sup> Citie, like flawes of snow in bredthe w<sup>o</sup>ute hurt, god be thanked, to any house or persō. Many fond talkes goe abrode of the original cause of this fier. Some say, it was negligence of plumbers, whereas by due examinacion it is proued that no plumbers or other workemen labored in the churche





for sixe monethes before. Other suspect it was done by som wicked practise of wildfyer or gunpouder, but no iust suspicions thereof by any examinacion can be founde hitherto. Some suspect coniurers & sorcerers, wherof there is also no great likelyhode. And if it hadde bene wrought y<sup>t</sup> waie, yet could not the deuill haue done it, without Gods permissiō, & to some purpose of his vnsercheable iudgemēts, as appereth in the story of Job. The true cause as it semeth, was the tēpest by gods suffrance: for it cannot be otherwise gathered, but that at y<sup>e</sup> said great & terrible thunderclap, when sainte Martins steple was torne, the lightning which by natural order smiteth y<sup>e</sup> highest, did first smite y<sup>e</sup> top of Paules steple, and entring in at the small holes which haue alwaies remained open for building skaffoldes to the workes, & finding the timber very olde & drie, did kindle y<sup>e</sup> same, & so y<sup>e</sup> fier increasing grew to a flame & wrought y<sup>e</sup> effecte which folowed, most terrible then to behold, & now most lamentable to looke on.

On Sondag folowyng beyng the viii. day of June, the reuerend in god, the Bishop of Duresme, at Paules crosse made a learned & fruitful sermon, exhorting the auditory to a general repentance, & namely to humble obediēce of the lawes & superior powers, whiche vertue is mucche decayed in these our daies: seming to haue intellygēce from the Queenes highnes, that her maiestie intendeth that more seueritie of lawes shalbe executed against persons disobedyent, aswell in causes of religiō, as ciuil, to the great reioysing of his auditours. He exhorted also hys audiēce to take this as a generall warninge to the whole realme, & namelye to the citie of London, of some greater plage to folow, if amendemente of lyfe in all States did not ensue: He much reproued those persons whiche woulde assigne the cause of this wrathe of god to any perticular state of mē, or that were diligent to loke into other mens lyues, & coulde see no faultes in themselves: but wished that euery man wold descend into himselfe and say with David *Ego sum qui peccavi*, I am he that hath sinned, and so furth to that effect verye godlye. He also not onely reproued the prophanatyon of the said Church





of Paules of longe time hertofore abused by walkīg, iangling, brawling, fighting, bargaining. &c. namely in Sermons & seruice time: but also answered by the way to the obiectiōs of such euil tūged persōs, which do impute this token of gods deserued ire, to alteraciō, or rather reformaciō of religiō, declaring out of aūcient records & histories, y<sup>e</sup> like, yea & greater maters had befallen in y<sup>e</sup> time of superstitiō & ignorance. For in y<sup>e</sup> first yere of King Stephā not only y<sup>e</sup> said church of Paules was brēt, but also a great part of y<sup>e</sup> city, y<sup>t</sup> is to say, frō Londō bridge vnto S. Clemēts without Tēplebar was by fier cōsumed. And in y<sup>e</sup> daies of King Hēry y<sup>e</sup> VI. y<sup>e</sup> steple of Paules was also fired by lightning, although it was then staide by diligēce of y<sup>e</sup> Citizens, y<sup>e</sup> fier being thē by likelyhode not so fierce. Many other suche like cōmon calamities he rehersed, whiche had happened in other cōtreis, both nigh to this realm & far of, where y<sup>e</sup> church of Rome hath most authority, & therefore cōcluded y<sup>e</sup> surest way to be, y<sup>t</sup> euery man should iudge, examin, & amēd himselfe, & embrace, beleue, and truely folow y<sup>e</sup> word of god, & earnestly to pray to god to turn away frō vs his deserued wrath & indignaciō, whereof this his terrible work is a most certein warning, if we repent not vnfeinedly. The whiche god grāt maye come to passe in all estates & degrees, to y<sup>e</sup> glory of his name and to oure endlesse comforte in Christ our sauour. Amen.

God saue the Queene.

\* This ballad had been printed by Mr. J. Evelyn (after a manuscript in his possession) in his *Reliques from the Registers of the Stationers' Company*, edited by him for the Shakespeare Society. He prints it, however, "not on account of any merit it possesses, but because it tells one of two circumstances not related elsewhere," and I reprint it, because it may also advantageously be read side by side with the circumstances which follow and in Latin here presented to the reader. In Appendix J. will be found the version which the ballad was sung to.



XVIII.

BALLAD. "THE BURNING OF PAULES,"<sup>a</sup> *circa* 1561.

THE BURNING OF PAULES.

Lament eche one the blazing fire  
That downe from heaven came,  
And burnt S. Powles his lofty spyre  
With lightnings furious flame.  
Lament, I say,  
Both night and day,  
Sith London's sins did cause the same.

The fire came downe from heaven soone,  
But did not strike the crosse,  
At fower in the afternoone,  
To our most grevous losse.  
Could nothing stay  
The sad decay:  
The lead was molten into drosse.

<sup>a</sup> This ballad has been printed by Mr. J. Payne Collier (from a manuscript in his possession) in his *Extracts from the Registers of the Stationers' Company*, edited by him for the Shakespeare Society. He prints it, he says, "not on account of any merit it possesses, but because it adds one or two circumstances not related elsewhere;" and I reprint it, because it may advantageously be read side by side with the prose tracts in English and in Latin here presented to the reader. In Appendix J. will be found the tune to which the ballad was sung.





For five long howers the fire did burn  
 The roof and timbers strong:  
 The bells fell downe, and we must mourne,  
 The wind it was so strong,  
 It made the fier  
 To blaze the higher,  
 And doe the church still greater wrong.

O, London! think on thine amisse,  
 Which brought this great mishap;  
 Remember how thou livde in blisse,  
 And layde in vices lap.

O, now begin,  
 Repent thy sin,  
 And say it shall no more entrap.

\* Transcribed from the "Remembrances," vol. I letter No. 308, in the archives of the City of London.

\* The Lord Mayor was Sir James Harvey, Druggeller.—*Ibid.*, 320.

\* Robert Horne, consecrated Bishop of Winchester 15 Feb. 1533-41, died 1539-41. *Le Neve*.





## XIX.

LETTER FROM BISHOP AYLMEYER TO THE LORD MAYOR.<sup>a</sup>  
1581.MY LORD MAIÖ,<sup>b</sup>

I heare that yow deale very hardly with the pachers and Clergie the ouersight of whome god and Her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath comitted unto me ; and therefore I must nedes, as chefe Pastor bothe to yo<sup>w</sup> and them, see that they in their function suffer no iniurie, and desier yo<sup>w</sup> to use them as the ministers of god and the keps and curers of your soule, w<sup>ch</sup> I hope you esteeme to be the better pte of yo<sup>w</sup>, of whome the holy ghost hath saide that they are worthy of doble honor. The like whereof cannot be found spoken of yo<sup>w</sup>, and yet (if it be true that I heare) yow thou them, yow taunte them, yea such as by calling are Archedecons, by lawe not enferior to yo<sup>w</sup> when yow be out of your Maraltie. Your sonne beknaueth them; Wherefore if any complaine he is like to answeare it. Yow are not content thus to triumphe ouer the meaner sorte, but yow reache at them that be as good as yourselfe euen in your Maraltie, and somewhat your superiors when you are out: namely, That Horne<sup>c</sup> (for so yow tearme him) was an hipocrite, and had no latine ; wherein the world and all wise men will condempne yow for so speaking of a dead man, whoe for his wisdom, learning, good government and

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from the "Remembrancia," vol. i. letter No. 302, in the archives of the City of London.

<sup>b</sup> The Lord Mayor was Sir James Harvey, ironmonger.—Stow, 195.

<sup>c</sup> Robert Horne, consecrated Bishop of Winchester 15 Feb. 1560-61, died 1580.—Le Neve.



writing, was famous, and therefore not to be meligned after his deathe, specially by a man of your place. She whose pson yow present (the Lord preserue Her Ma<sup>tie</sup>) wold not so speake by him nor by any prelate in this Realme. I passe ouer my self, whome it pleaseth yow to tearme familiarly by the name of Aelmer, as unreuently as if I shold omitt the name of your office and call yo<sup>w</sup> Haruey; which, god willing, I will not doe, to teach yow good manners. Yow say that when Aelmer was in Zurich, he thought c<sup>li</sup> a year was enoughe for any minister: and so thought yow paduerture in your prentis-hood that c<sup>li</sup> a year had been well for a merchaunte. Yow are glaunsing at my house keping, and that the B. of London feasted the L. Maior and his bretheren: I thinke that wonte was but once and therefore I minde not to followe it as a president; and as litle as yow make of Aelmers hospitalitie, yet if yow compare v yerres of yours with v yerres of his, his may chaunce to ouerreache your 4000<sup>li</sup>. Ah! my L., I haue neuer spoken or thought unreuently of yow, nor haue not ben so used at any of yo<sup>r</sup> predecessors handes; and thinke it therefore a great forgetfullnesse in yow of that dutifull good will that, both by Gods lawe and mans, yow owe to your B. and ordinarie. The lack whereof, thoughe I beare it nowe for your office sake, (w<sup>ch</sup> I nede not), yet the next yere I may remember it, when by gods grace I ame like to be as I ame, and yo<sup>w</sup> somewhat inferior to that, that you are. Well, to ende as I beganne: I pray yow, use the ministers according to their calling; thoughe not for their owne sake, nor his whome they serue, yet for the lawes of the Realme which doth prouide for them; and in respecte of her Ma<sup>ts</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ission, which is cheifely graunted to us to see that they be not misused. And thinke that the meanest of them is richer then yow in that sorte of riches which in Gods sight shall shine as gould when your shalbe counted as drosse. I could not but, as one that hath cheife charge of your soule, admonishe yow, that by the dispising of his ministers, and so consequently by the dispising of him, yow prouoke not his wrathe, offend not his Ma<sup>tie</sup>, whoe wold haue them honored and make all wise men thinke ther is some





wante in yow of that grauitie and sereunspection that shold be in him that hath the royall sworde carryed before him. If yow take this in good pte as comīng from him that hath charge ouer yow, I ame glad. If not, I must tell yow your dutie out of my chaire, which is the pulpit at Poules crosse, where yow must sitt not as a iudge to comptrole but as a scholler to learne; and I not as John Aelmer to be thwarted but as John London to teache yow and all London. And if you use not your self as an humble scholler, then to dissipline yow as a teacher and prelate. Thus I bidd yor L<sup>p</sup> hartely farewell. Fullham this j of March, 1581.

Your L<sup>ps</sup> louing frend and Bisshop

JOHN LONDON.

To the right honorable the Lord Maior of London.





## XX.

### REPORT OF ATTORNEY GENERAL NOY AND DR. RIVES AS TO THE PROFANATION OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

1631.<sup>a</sup>

---

That this abuse and profanation of that holy place hath grown onlie by the neglect and sufferance of the Deane and Chapter in tymes past.

That the redresse and remedy must likewise proceed from their now successors, and from their care diligence and zeale in pursuing this intended reformation.

That for redresse of walkeing there in tyme of dyuine seruice, one part of this abuse, the power lyeth properly in their hands.

Where vppon Sundayes and all festivall dayes the boyes and maydes and children of the two neighbouringe parishes presently after dynner come into the Church, there they playe in such manner as children vse to doe till darke night, and hence cometh principally that inordinate noyse, which many tymes suffereth not the preacher to be heard in the Quyre.

That these two parishes are St. Gregories and St. ffaithes, both subiect to the jurisdiction of the deane and Chapter of Paules and to their Commissarye; and therefore may the more easilie be remedied by them if they please, by gyveing order to the parents and Masters of them, to inhibit them.

That for foryners and straungers, which are for the most part men of greater sorte and qualitie, it will well be seeme Mr. Deane and

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original, preserved in the Public Record Office. (Domestic, Charles I. 1632. Mar. No. 214, fo. 94.)



ye Canons in their proper persons and habits in tyme of Dyuine Service, to come into the bodie of the church some certayne tymes, and to requyre such as they shall fynd walkinge or talkeinge there, either to come into the Quyre, there to heare divyne service, or to depart the church.

That if any hereuppon shall growe contemptuous, and will not yeeld to such admonition, the same course maye be taken against them by ordinary jurisdiction or before the Comissioners<sup>a</sup> in Causes Eccliäll in case of Contemptuous prophanation.

That if any such necessitie should be, it will be requysite that the vergers of the church, or other officers, should be appointed by Mr. Deane and the canons pticularly, to warne such men, as they shall fynde there walkinge, either to come into the Quyre or to depart the Church, And vppon such refusall to gyve in their names to his Mat<sup>ties</sup> Advocate.

That prosecution maye be had against them, wherein the officers shall make the proofes, and for their paynes have costs, and yet sue w<sup>th</sup>out payeing fee.

ffor such as carry burthens through the church, the waye be convenient that the vergers or some servants of the church turne back such as they shall fynd passing, by gentle admonition. And if they shall conteneue, that they be proceeded agaynst in the Eccliäll Court.

That the ancient wryteing in the church, inhibiting such caryeng of burdens through the church, maye be made more visable.

WM. NOYE.

F. RIUES.

#### Endorsement

Paules Church, 1631. Mr. Attorney Generall and Mr. Doct. Riues Report concerning the reformaçon of the prophaning of Paules Church.

<sup>a</sup> Commissary had been first written, but is erased.





## XXI.

### NOTICE POSTED IN THE CATHEDRAL <sup>a</sup> CIRCA 1632.

---

¶ His Maiesties speciall Command is, That these Articles following be obserued by all, vpon paine of His displeasure, and such danger as shall follow.

#### I.

His. Maiesties pleasure is, That no man, of what qualitie soeuer, shall presume to Walke in the Isles of the Quire, or in the Body, or Isles of the Church, during the time of Diuine Service, or the Celebration of the Blessed Sacrament, or Sermons, or any part of them, neither doe anything that may disturbe the Service of the Church, or diminish the honour due to so holy a place.

#### II.

His Maiesties pleasure is, That no man presume to profane the Church by the cariage of Burthens, or Baskets, or any portage whatsoever.

#### III.

That all Parents, and Masters of Families, doe strictly forbid their Children and Seruants to play at any time in the Church, or any way misdemeane themselues in that place, in time of Diuine Service, or otherwise: And if any Children or Seruants shall be found so doing, besides the punishment of the delinquents, their Parents and Masters shall be subiect to such Censures and punishments as is thought fit to be inflicted.

These Articles, by command of His Maiestie are now published, to the intent that no man may hereafter pretend ignorance for his excuse in any of them.

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original, a single printed leaf, B.L. 12½ × 7½ in. preserved in the Public Record Office. (Domestic, Charles I. 1632, undated, No. 229, fo. 116.)





## XXII.

### CHARGE OF BISHOP CORBET DELIVERED AT NORWICH, APRIL 29, 1634.<sup>a</sup>

---

My woorthy Frinds and Brethren of the Cleargy,

I did not send for you beefore though I had a Commission,<sup>b</sup> chusing rather to meete you, then send for you; to meete you at a time when you could not bee absent, then to force you to a Iourney in a business of good will: Had I called on purposse for this Arrand, I know the chardge of conimng might have æqualld that of Giving: And soe I had punishd the cause in hand, and you for a Benevolence might have given mee an Excuse. Whereas now if you give but that it would have cost some other time, it would halfe pass for a Benevolence: And I pray bee it one Motive toward the opening of your harts, that I have not clogd your Offerings with the expence of a Iourney.

Seneca I remember, in his præface to *God's providence*<sup>c</sup> is con-

<sup>a</sup> From the Public Record Office. (Domestic, Charles I. vol. 266, No. 58.) There is also another transcript of this charge in *Harleian MSS.* No. 750, fo. 312<sup>b</sup>, commencing at "One word in y<sup>e</sup> behalfe of S<sup>t</sup> Paul."

<sup>b</sup> Richard Corbet became Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, 20 June, 1620; was consecrated Bishop of Oxford at Lambeth, 19 Oct. 1628; was translated to Norwich in 1632; and died 28 July, 1635.—*Le Neve*. His *Poems* have passed through several editions, first in 1647; second in 1648; third in 1672; and fourth, edited by Octavius Gilchrist, in 1807.—*Lowndes*. Portions of this charge have been already printed (as in Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum*, iii. 77-80; in Longman's *Three Cathedrals*, 58-62; and in Gilchrist's *Preface* to his edition of the *Poems*), but I am not aware that it has ever been printed as a whole, or reproduced with fidelity. In the text the spelling and even the punctuation (where it was possible to preserve it without marring the sense) of the original have been retained.

<sup>c</sup> Seneca opens his *De Providentia* with these words: "Quæsisiti a me, Lucili, quid ita, si Providentiâ mundus ageretur, multa bonis viris acciderent mala? Hoc commodius in contextu operis redderetur, quum præesse universis providentiam probarem, et interesse nobis Deum: sed quoniam a toto particulam revelli placet, et unam contradictionem, manente lite integra, solvere; faciam rem non difficilem, causam deorum agam." *Opera*, edit. Ruhkopf (8°, Lipsiæ, 1797), i. 297, 298.





fident to prevaile, not by his witt, but from his Argument. *Faciam rem haud difficilem causam deorum ago*: And surely my Text is as good, and might trust to itselfe, it neds not witt nor word to sett it on. But by cause I see those Græcians within Paules, who can say nothing for themselves, gett little by houldindg out their Portindger, I shall say something for the out side, which you may understand: the dumbe walls complaine, wee heare them not; their basons they hould out, their broad-seales, we care not; tis not the Eie Guids Charity now a dayes; that was once the sense of Pitty, the Eare is now. Wherefore one word in St: Paules beehalfe, hee hath spoken maney a one in ours; hee hath rayseed our inward Temples, let us help requit him in his outward. Wee admire those things for the most part which are the oldest, and the greatest; old monuments, huge bildings, doe affect us abouve measure: and what's the reason? for what is Ancient, comes nearer God for the Antiquity, and what is great, comes neare his woorks for their spaciousness, and Magnitude: so that in honoring theis wee honour God, whom old and great doo seeme To Imitate: should I comend Paules to you for the Age, it ware worth your thoughts, and Admiration. A Thousand yeares though it should ffall now, where a pretty Clymactericall: see the bigness, and your Eie yet saw never such an object; it ware worth the reparation, if it ware but for a land marke. But beeloved tis a Church to, and consecrated to God: 2 Kings, the Fathers and princes since the Nurses, ffrom Charles to Ethelbert. Shee hath beene the Ioy of Kings: it was once dedicat to Diana, at the least some Part of it: but the Idolatry lasted not long, and see a Mystery in the Chandge St. Pauls confuting twice that Idol, there in parson —, where the crye was, *Greate is Diana of the Ephesians*, and here by Proxey Paul installed while againe Diana is thrust out.

It did magnify the Creation, that it was taken out of Darknesse. Light is not the cleerer for that, but it is the stranger and more wonderfull; and it doth beutify this Church that it was taken from Pollution: the stones are not the smother for that, they are the happier, it is worth the standing for the age then, for the time since





it was built. It is worth the standing for the structure for the state of such an *Ædifice*. It is worth a standing for a Memoriall from what it was redeem'd; but cheifely worth the standing for his honor that doth dwell there, and wee bound to doe to it for the service is done in it.

Think: ar you not beehoulding toot? every man heere too Paules? To the body, or to the Chancell I dare pronounce you Debtors. It hath saved *you* from a showr, give you somthing to the Middle Ile, it hath helped *you* to a prayer, give you somthing to the Chancell? *You* have walked there and hard news, give you something ffor the walkes sake. *You* have sate and hard the organs, give you something for stall-wages; some waye or other, ther's a Topick may make a Roome ffor your Benevolence.

It hath twice suffered Martyrdome, and both by fier: in the 22<sup>th</sup> of H: 6. and in the 3<sup>d</sup> of Elizabeth: S<sup>t</sup> Paules complaines of stoning twice, his church of firing; 'tis but stoning that she wants indeede, and a good stoning would repair her; S<sup>t</sup> Fayth Houlds her up.<sup>a</sup> I must confess, O that workers ware Sainted too to keepe her upright! It was the Ioy of Holy David once, and hee Delivered it in a Song That God was stronger yet then the hills of the Robers. And now did hee apeare stronger? And where was this Experiment but in the harts of his people, and in the strength of his affections! whoe went out against those Robers, Rage, and Time, and sett up with redy hands whatt those 2 Theeves had broken downe. The first way of Building Churches was by way of Benevolence, but then there needed noe petition, men came on soe fast that they ware comanded to keepe back; but Repareing needs Petition, and for gods sake wee beeseeche you, Supplication and Petition els no Benevolence: Benevolence was a Fier once, tis a sparke now and lookes for blowing: I and Gentle blowing or

<sup>a</sup> Seymour (*Survey*, i. 684) prints a short epigram on the relation between S. Faith (in the Crypt) and the Cathedral itself:

This Church needs no repair at all,  
For Faith's defended by S. Paul.





wee mar all; blow it hard and put it out. some petitions have I had since my coming to this Diocese, for the pulling downe of such an Isle, or for changing Lead to Thatch; soe far from Reparations, that our sute is to demolish: Lett mee order it for the best by my selfe or by my Chancellor; yet nothing donne or very slightly. Nay men ar taught! 'tis Persequution, and wisht to looke to there Religion, knowing not how they comend Popery, if such Altarations bring it in, if to Repaire Churches bee to innovate, I am of that Religion.

I Remember a Tale either in H: Stephens *Apologie for Herodotus*, or in one of Erasmus *Colloquies*, which would have us beelieve, that y<sup>e</sup> Thimes were so depravd in Popery, that all Œconomicall discipline was lost by observing the Œcumenicall; that if an ingenuous youth would ask his Fathers blesing, hee must first gett a dispensation, and have a license from the Bishop. Beeleive mee, when I match this tale with another of our Times; since Christmass I was sued to, and I have it yett under their hands, the hand of the Minister, and the hand of the whole parish, that I would give way to the Adorning of their Church within, and out; to build a stone wall round the Church yard, which now had but a Hedg. I tooke it for a flout at first, but it proved a very sute; they durst not without leave, mend a fault forty yeares ould. And indeed I doe observe that *'twas soe, before I came; and I never knew it otherwise* (bee the Deformity what it will) must sarve for a good answer an unanswerable Answer. An ould Injury in a Church Præscribes, 'gainst God himselfe, much more against the Bishop. The Church wardens doe not say soe at my visitation, but they meane (it seemes) that those fowle spiritts in the Gospell, What have wee to doe with thee thou Bishop, or thou Chancellor? Art thou come beefore thy time, beefore all is downe to torment us? The truth went once in this phrase *Zelus domus tuæ exedit ossa mea*, tis now inverted *Zelus meus exedit domu' tuam*; tis English plaine enough, & needs noe construeing: I hope I gall none here, I shall know that by their benevolence.





Should Christ say that to us now w<sup>ch</sup> he s<sup>d</sup> once to y<sup>e</sup> Jews, *destroy<sup>a</sup> this Temple & in three dayes I will build it up againe*, we should quickly know his meaning that he meant not lime, & stone; *three dayes & I will build up all this?* three years with us & yet not five foote finisht, *Spectaculum Angelis & hominibus!* & I am verily pswaded that were it not for y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit & the pues, I doe not name y<sup>e</sup> Altar now nor y<sup>e</sup> ffont for the two Sacram<sup>ts</sup>, but for y<sup>e</sup> Pulpit & y<sup>e</sup> stooles, as you call them, many Churches had beene downe that stand, but y<sup>e</sup> Lecturer well have that stand fast, & y<sup>e</sup> Parish will sit dry: dry? I would that were all, they must easily; easily? stately: Pues are become Tabernacles with rings & curtains to them, there wants nothing but beds to heare y<sup>e</sup> word of God on; we have casements, locks, & curtains<sup>b</sup> & for these we love y<sup>e</sup> Church, I will not guess, what's done within them, who sits or stands at y<sup>e</sup> Comunion, but this I dare pronounce, it is to *hide* some vice, or to proclaime one, to hide disorder, or to proclaime pride; but of this some other time. Beloved brethren you that love me, but that's nothing you'll say, & yet tis too now I thinke on't; it is a preface I us'd not for my selfe at my first co<sup>m</sup>ing, when *ad captandam benevolentiam* had beene most prop most proper, a benevolence for a Bysshop in first fruits. Most proper by all custome; most prop too for my necessities, but I us'd noe such Eloquence, you have y<sup>e</sup> more to give to Pauls; In all other Contributions Justice preceds Charity; for y<sup>e</sup> King, or for y<sup>e</sup> poore, as you are rated, you must pay; it is not soe in a Benevolence, here Charity rates her selfe, her gift is Arbitrary & her law is y<sup>e</sup> Conscience, he that stayes till I *perswade* him, gives not *all* his owne money. I give halfe that have procur'd it; he that comes pswaded gives his owne, but

<sup>a</sup> Alluding to y<sup>e</sup> Cathedrall Church at Norwech, where thes was spoke, y<sup>e</sup> top of whose spire to y<sup>e</sup> quantity of two yards hath been downe these 3 yeares. (Marginal note in the original manuscript.)

<sup>b</sup> "I had almost said bolsters and pillows." Harleian MS. No. 750, from which the version in *Longman* and *Malcolm* is taken. This version is condensed, and far inferior to that exhibited in the text.





takes off more then he brought, God paying use<sup>a</sup> for nothing, but good will.

Now your turne comes, to speake, or god in you by y<sup>r</sup> hand, for soe he uses to speake many times, by y<sup>e</sup> hand of Moses & Aaron, & by y<sup>e</sup> hand of Esay & Ezekiell, & by y<sup>e</sup> hands of you his minor Prophets now.

*Prosper thou O L<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> worke of their Hands.*

*O prosper thou their handy works.*

*Amen.*

Deliver'd at Norwich to y<sup>e</sup> Clergy at  
a Synod Aprell y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

[The paper is endorsed, "D<sup>r</sup> Corbet's Speech upon y<sup>e</sup> Contribuçon for Paul's."]

<sup>a</sup> use, that is, interest.





## XXIII.

### PETITION OF THE VERGERS OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.<sup>a</sup> CIRCA 1635.

---

To the right wor<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup> John Lambe, Knight, Deane of the  
Archies.

The humble peticoñ of the vergers of the Cathedrall church of  
S<sup>t</sup> Paule in London.

Whereas Mr Thomas Chapman<sup>b</sup> by hys will gaue a Legacy of  
xij<sup>d</sup> every week to be paid [by the parishe of S<sup>t</sup> Pancras Soper  
Lane]<sup>c</sup> every Sondag morning foreuer to some fitt person to keepe  
sweete cleane and decent the p<sup>r</sup>ching place of Paules crosse, and to

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original, a single sheet of MS. folded twice, and endorsed  
"The Vergers of Powles;" preserved in the Public Record Office. (Domestic,  
Charles I. 1635, undated, vol. 310, fol. 32.)

<sup>b</sup> Stow records that Mr. Thomas Chapman was a "free and bountiful Benefactor"  
to the Church of S. Pancras, Soper Lane, when it was "repaired and beautified" in  
the year 1621. In the year 1617 he gave to that Church "a fair and very costly  
Table, bearing the Figure of a Monument of that ever famous Queen *Elisabeth.*"  
His son followed in his footsteps, for in 1624, "to the further Beautifying of this  
Church, for the more graceful Entrance into it, he built a very fair Porch, at his  
his own proper Cost and Charges." (Strype's Stow, i. 548.) Thomas Chapman the  
*elder* left an annuity of 3*l.* 10*s.* yearly to be paid for the preaching of three Sermons  
in his parish Church; to which amount Thomas Chapman the *younger* added a  
further sum of 40*s.* and also directed that a godly and learned sermon should be  
made on S. James' Day, being his Birthday, in every year. It was the *younger* of  
these two worthies who, by his Will dated 6 Sept. 1626, gave—

"For Sweeping the Pulpit at *Paul's* Cross once a week . . . 2 12 0."

He was evidently a man of a social turn of mind, for he also left Two Pounds to be  
paid annually, "For a Dinner for the Parson and Churchwardens, with such relations  
of Mr. *Chapman* as might be in Town on the same Day." *Ibid.* i. 549. The Church  
of S. Pancras, Soper Lane, was not rebuilt after the Great Fire.

<sup>c</sup> These words are interlined.



make it serviceable for the p<sup>r</sup>cher there for every sermon there to be made: And whereas for the repaire of the Church the sermons appointed for the Crosse were remooved from the yard into the Quire (till w<sup>h</sup> time it was duely paid) and ever since there hath beene such accomodacoñ as by the will was intended for sweetenes and decency of the pulpitt for the p<sup>r</sup>cher there w<sup>h</sup>in, & that onely done & to be done by ys wor<sup>ps</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup>:

They humbly beseech y<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>p</sup> to take notice that all legacies & guifts whatsoever given for the sermons to be made at the Crosse haue beene and are euer since the remoovall w<sup>th</sup>out scruple duely paid to those that p<sup>r</sup>che w<sup>th</sup>in; and that by the equity of y<sup>e</sup> will the Legacy of xij<sup>d</sup> a weeke is payable to those whose sole office it is to that service w<sup>th</sup>in: And that yo<sup>r</sup> pet<sup>rs</sup> are solely and properly bound by their office to accomodate the pulpitt for all sermons w<sup>th</sup>in; and that no other person is any way quallified to doe the same but they.

Wherefore they humbly pray y<sup>r</sup> wor<sup>p</sup> that they may receaue the benefit of the saide Legacy, not onely for all the time since the remooval of the sermons (they hauing done the worke) but for the time to come so Long as it shall continue w<sup>th</sup>in.

And as in duety bound &c.

This is written with M<sup>r</sup> Reading's own hand.

C. BURTON.

I have transcribed the papers contained in this section from contemporary manuscripts bound up in a volume lettered *Appendix and Continuation of Jacob's Collection in the Type and Printer Reading Room of the South Kensington Museum*. I am indebted to Mr. Stutchey, the very courteous Librarian of this Reading Room, for first calling my attention to the existence of these papers, and of those which form Sections XXV. and XXXIX. of the present work. I have printed this series of papers, not only because they have considerable interest when taken in connection with *Hughes's History* and with other sections of the present volume, but also because they have been discovered in a place where they might well escape the observation of any future historian of the Cathedral.

\* Now written in a different hand, possibly in that of Mr. Burgess himself.





## XXIV.

### PROCEEDINGS IN RELATION TO SCAFFOLDING AND BUILDING MATERIALS IN THE CATHEDRAL. 1644-5.<sup>a</sup>

No. 1. At the Committee for Paules the xvij<sup>th</sup> of February. 1644.

Vppon conference w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Carter, It is ordered, That a present view be taken of all the materialls, scaffolds, stone, & other things in & about the Church of Paules or belonging thereunto, ffor which purpose M<sup>r</sup> West is to be imployed, and M<sup>r</sup> Carter will send William Mason to measure and order the same, And one Clarke to write the same, And a Carpenter and sixe laborers to remove and sort the Boords & materialls.

No. 2. At the Committee for Paules xxv<sup>th</sup> of february 1644. According to the order of the xvij<sup>th</sup> of february last, It is ordered that the Inventory of the materialls about Paules shalbe made according to the sayd order by such fitt persons as M<sup>r</sup> Antrobus, M<sup>r</sup> Clark, & M<sup>r</sup> Readinge or any two of them shall appoynte, And to lay the same into safe places, And to take possession of the Keyes.

This is written with M<sup>r</sup> Reading's own hand,<sup>b</sup>

C. BURGES.

<sup>a</sup> I have transcribed the papers contained in this section from contemporary manuscripts bound up in a volume lettered *Supplement and Continuation of Scobell's Collections*, in the Dyce and Forster Reading Room at the South Kensington Museum. I am indebted to Mr. Sketchley, the very courteous Librarian of that Reading Room, for first calling my attention to the existence of these papers, and of those which form Sections XXV. and XXIX. of the present work. I have printed this series of papers, not only because they have considerable interest when taken in connection with Dugdale's *History* and with other sections of the present volume, but also because they have been discovered in a place where they might well escape the observation of any future historian of the Cathedral.

<sup>b</sup> Note written in a different hand, possibly in that of Dr. Burges himself.





No. 3. Maii 22<sup>o</sup>. 1645.

An Inventory of y<sup>e</sup> Materialls of the Scaffolds yet standing, & the other scaffolding stuff, Ingens, & materialls remaining in y<sup>e</sup> severall Stores, and belonging to y<sup>e</sup> Repaire of Pauls Church London.

Inprimis 05<sup>tunn</sup> 13<sup>c</sup> 00<sup>qr</sup> 12<sup>li</sup> of leade.

Brasse in Shivers<sup>a</sup> & other workes weighing 13<sup>c</sup> 00<sup>qr</sup> 00<sup>li</sup>.

Of Iron weighing 03<sup>tunn</sup> 01<sup>c</sup> 02<sup>qr</sup> 14<sup>li</sup>.

Serviceable Ropes weighing 19<sup>c</sup> 00<sup>qr</sup> 14<sup>li</sup>.

Unserviceable Ropes waighing 28<sup>c</sup> 00<sup>qr</sup> 09<sup>li</sup>.

Ingins for raising & Caridg of Stone & 9 Jacks or Hansors,<sup>b</sup> 16 Capstones,<sup>c</sup> 14 Capston barrells, 3 bedds for Druggs,<sup>d</sup> 2 Caridges, 3 fernes, 18 ladders, 77 blocks, one great Drugg, 3 small ones, 2 removing Scaffolds, & 3 pare of wheeles.

Of old glasse, 600 ffoo.

fir Timber 256 loads.

Oken Timber 50 loads  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Deale bordes 9800.

Putlocks for scaffolding 3763.

Baltes<sup>e</sup> for scaffolding 3051.

Ledgers for scaffolding 1206.

Standers for scaffolding 357.

Oaken and Elme bordes 1145 foo.

18 Doores, 5 pare of gates, 137 Braces, 1538 Plancks used about

<sup>a</sup> Shiver. A small slice or slip: the wheel of a pulley. (Halliwell.) The word *shive* occurs in Shakespeare, *Titus Andron.* ii. 1:

What, man! more water glideth by the mill

Than wots the miller of; and easy it is

Of a cut loaf to steal a *shive* we know.

The passage is quoted by Nares.

<sup>b</sup> Probably jack-saws or hand-saws.

<sup>c</sup> Capstans.

<sup>d</sup> Drug, a timber carriage. (Halliwell.) Bed, probably the frame of the timber carriage.

<sup>e</sup> Baltes, probably *belts* for fastening round scaffold poles.



Centers, 509 scantling peeces, posts and railles, 55 old Centers w<sup>th</sup> some lumber.

Wanscotts 441½.

25 Loads of Rigatt<sup>a</sup> stone.

2982 tunns of Portland stone.

About 2000 foo. of Dinant<sup>b</sup> stepp.

Two Cranes one at y<sup>e</sup> tower, y<sup>e</sup> other at Pauls wharffe, w<sup>th</sup> ther Capstones, Counters,<sup>c</sup> wheeles, ropes, and brass Shivers.

Whit marble in block and shels 140 fo.

Black marble in Grave stones 88 fo. 3 ynchs.

EDWARD CARTER.

No. 4. A true and iust Accompt of all and singuler the tymber and other Materialls that were removed out of the upper and lower Cloysters of the Convocationhouse in Paules church London into the Middle (inclosed) Asle of the Body of that Church Eastward towards the stepps goeing upp into the Quire,<sup>d</sup> vizt.:

Inprimis 342 peeces of wainscott.

Item 87 Elme-boards lyeing neere the saide wainscott.

„ 82 slabbs of wainscott lyeing neere the saide place.

„ 218 narrowe slipps carved.

„ 130 broad e carved wainscott.

„ 218 carved narrowe slipps.

„ 83 oaken boards by the saide carved woorke.

„ 108 short peices of carved woorke.

„ 209 carved Roses.

„ 175 deale boards.

„ 29 peices of old tymber belonging to severall Gynns<sup>e</sup> lyeing neere Donstanes Chappell.

<sup>a</sup> Stone from Reigate.

<sup>b</sup> Stone from Dinant in Belgium.

<sup>c</sup> It has been suggested that these are struts to give a counterthrust.

<sup>d</sup> This paper is not dated, but from its position in the volume in which it is preserved, and from the internal evidence derived from it and from the papers with which it is associated, I have little hesitation in assigning it to the same period as the preceding inventory.

<sup>e</sup> Gynns, *i.e.* Engines.





- Item 16 firr poles belonging to scaffolding.
- „ 42 Purtlocks, 4 deale dores, 4 Axetrees, 14 quarters lyeing neere the same place.
  - „ 6 peices of firr tymber consisting of about tenn foote long belonging to scaffolding.
  - „ 6 wheeles surrounded with iron with a great frame belonging thereunto.
  - „ One frame, 3 ladders.
  - „ Olde Iron about 900 or 1000 <sup>c</sup>wt. lyeing neere Donstanes Chappell.
  - „ 16 old peices of tymber.
  - „ 18 plancks and other materialls belonging to severall Gynns lyeing in the Morneing prayer Chappell.
  - „ j Morter troffe.
  - „ j Dradle.<sup>a</sup>
  - „ 4 old paper windowes.
  - „ 333 Cleats.<sup>b</sup>
  - „ 12 Pulleys.

### In the upper Cloysters.

- Item j great brasse pillar.
- „ 5100 wt. of Lead.
  - „ 300 wt. of iron.
  - „ 7760 & odd wholle quarries of glasse and as many quarters and halfe quarries as by estimacon may make upp 140 wholle Quarries. All this in the upper Cloyster, besides the broken glasse nowe fitting out which by estimacon may make tenn Barrells.

<sup>a</sup> Dradle, so written, probably *Cradle* may be intended.

<sup>b</sup> Cleats, "pieces of wood to fasten any ropes with, or fasten anything to. A piece of wood fastened on the yard arm of a ship, to keep the ropes from sliding off the yard." *Bailey*.





## XXV.

### ACCOUNT RENDERED BY DR. BURGES, AUDITED 28 MARCH, 1646.<sup>a</sup>

Wee, the Co[m]mittee appointed by Ordinance of Parl<sup>t</sup> made the 22<sup>th</sup> day of febr. 1643, for takeing y<sup>e</sup> Accounts of the whole kingdome, and by other subsequent Ordinances of Parl<sup>t</sup> for determining of the same Accounts, doe hereby Certify and declare, That upon the fifth day of this instant March, the Accompt of Cornelius Burges Doc<sup>r</sup> of Divinity was delivered unto us upon his Oath, for the rents and revenues of the Deane, Deane and Chapter, and Prebends of Pauls Church London, by him rec<sup>d</sup> from the 25<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb. 1645, to the 6<sup>th</sup> of Novemb 1645. Which Accompt wee have examined & receaved the acquittances & vouchers concerning the same, Whereby it appeareth

That the s<sup>d</sup> Accomptant chargeth himself with several su[m]s of mony rec<sup>d</sup> of several p[er]sons pticularly named in y<sup>e</sup> said Accompt amounting unto y<sup>e</sup> total su[m] of five hundred and nineteen pounds, seventeen shillings and six pence. 519<sup>li</sup> 17<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>.

And thereof he is also allowed for several paym<sup>ts</sup> by him made by Order of y<sup>e</sup> Co[m]mittee for the said Revenues the su[m] of fower hundred fifty fower pounds sixteen shillings and six pence. 454<sup>li</sup> 16 06.

And so there did rest in the hands of this Accomptant three score & five pounds and one shilling. 065 01 00.

Whiche su[m]e was by the s<sup>d</sup> Doc<sup>r</sup> Burges paid unto Richard Morel

<sup>a</sup> From the original manuscript, in the Dyce and Forster Reading Room, South Kensington Museum, in a volume lettered *Supplement and Continuation of Scobell's Collections*.



Trer of the said Revenues the 17<sup>th</sup> day of febr. 1645, as by his acquittance for y<sup>e</sup> same remayning with this Coñittee appeareth. Which Accompt wee have therefore determined for y<sup>e</sup> discharg of y<sup>e</sup> said Doc<sup>r</sup> Burges according to the Ordinance of Parliamt. Witnesse our hands this 28<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1646.

Rob <sup>t</sup> . Ellis	W <sup>m</sup> . Prynne.	Jo. Glower.
Tho. Hodges.	Anth. Biddulph.	
Oliver Clobery	Ja. Gregorie.	

Worcester House, 24th of Octob. 1649.

Registered by Order of this Coñittee for takeing y<sup>e</sup> Accompts of y<sup>e</sup> Com: wealth according to an Act of Parliamt.

FR. PAUNCEFOTE, Reg<sup>r</sup>.

May 29, 1654.

Dr. Burges did afterwards at y<sup>e</sup> request of y<sup>e</sup> Coñittee for Pauls, viz. from the 6<sup>th</sup> of Decemb 1645, to ye 16<sup>th</sup> of the same, receave sundry other suñes of money amounting in the whole to fifty six pounds, nineteen shillings, eight pence, all w<sup>h</sup> by Order of ye same Coñittee, was payd oon to me Richard Morrel above<sup>a</sup> . . . him in his account.

C. BURGES.

The Library, Plate, Bookes, Rich pulpit Cloaths & other utensils belonging to the said Church amounting to a good value were formerly (that is, before y<sup>e</sup> Lord Mayor & Aldermen of London or their Sub coñittee had power to sequester y<sup>e</sup> revenues) seised by a former Com<sup>tee</sup> for sequestracon in London, or imbezzilled by some officers of that Church, for w<sup>ch</sup> there is now an informacon ag<sup>t</sup> some of them depending before y<sup>e</sup> Commrs for Accounts at Worcester House.

<sup>a</sup> A portion of the leaf cut off by the binder.





## XXVI.

### THE WITTS OF PAULS. 1650.<sup>a</sup>

The Witts of Pauls, Or a Catalogue of those Book-sellers Apprentices, in and about *Pauls Church-yard*, which are to be cut of the simples<sup>b</sup> this next *Spring*, 1650. *The second Edition, with addition.*

#### *Imprimis.*

<i>Lathum's son</i>	<i>Dux</i> George Lathum:	<i>now run away to Vir-</i>
<i>Harrison's son</i>	Robert Harrison.	<i>ginny where in time</i>
<i>Gellibrands man</i>	Joseph Barber.	<i>pill. y<sup>e</sup> rest of his soul-</i>
<i>Vnderhill's</i>	Matthew Keinton.	<i>pill. diers intend to ffol-</i>
<i>Sheares' his son</i>	William Sheates.	<i>pill. low.</i>
<i>Vethroulty man</i>	Jeremy Irons.	
<i>Crookes</i>	Simon Miller.	<i>pill.</i>
<i>Perpoynts man</i>	Timothy Smart.	

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from the original printed Broadside (a single leaf measuring 10½ inches by 6½) in the British Museum. Press mark, 669, f. 16, art. 47. The list of names in the central column is in type in the original; the matter to the right and left consists of manuscript annotations in a contemporary hand.

<sup>b</sup> Halliwell's *Dictionary* s. v. *Simples*. He wants cutting for the simples, said of one doing a foolish action. "He must go to Battersea, to be cut for the simples." *Old Proverb*.

Mr. W. Carew Hazlitt in his *English Proverbs and Proverbial Phrases*, annotates the proverb thus: "The origin of this proverb being forgotten, people not overburthened with wit are recommended to go to Battersea to be cut for the simples. In former times the London apothecaries used to make a summer excursion to Battersea to see the medicinal herbs, called simples, cut at the proper season, which the market-gardeners in that neighbourhood were distinguished for cultivating." R. 143. (R.—Ray's *Collection of Proverbs*, ed. 1737.)





	John North.	pill.	suspected Authors
Man's sonne	Edward man.	Quære	{ Rob. Tutchu
Bartletts son	John Bartlet		{ [torn]
Stucoms man	Lieut. Henry Eversden		{ Sam <sup>n</sup> Speed

*Imprimatur, J. Cranford.*

*Courteous Reader, you are desired to take notice, that those which have the word pill at the end of the line, are curable, the others uncurable; also that some are spared, being Friends to the Authour:*

*Whereas the Inhabitants of Pauls Churchwardenry are much disturbed by the Souldiers and others, who are wont to goe about the Churchwardenry (though they give presently satisfaction) and by playing at nine pinns at unseasonable times. These are therefore by command all Souldiers and others, who are wont to goe about the Churchwardenry there shall be no standing and waiting out to persons that goe peaceably on their way, unless they doe approach their houses, and likewise to persons playing at nine pinns and other sports from the house of nine of the clocke in the evening till five in the morning, that so persons that are wont to be disturbed by rest, may not be disturbed. Given under our hand the day and yeare above written.*

*John Bartlet*  
*Benjamin Blandell.*

*\* Printed from the original preserved in the British Museum (MS. E. 15, art. 2): a copy also, according to notes by T. This proclamation has already been printed in *English & Pauls*, p. 116. A few literal errors in Sir Henry Ellis' transcript are here corrected.*

*\* 211.*



## XXVII.

### PROCLAMATION. 1651.<sup>a</sup>

---

*May 27, 1651.*

**F**OR as much as the Inhabitants of *Paul's* Churchyard are much disturbed by the Souldiers and others, calling out to passingers, and examining them (though they goe peaceably and civilly along) and by playing at nine pinnes at unseasonable houres; These are therefore to command all Souldiers and others whom it may concerne, that hereafter there shall be no examining and calling out to persons that go peaceably on their way, unlesse they doe approach their Gaurds,<sup>b</sup> and likewise to forbear playing at nine pinnes and other sports, from the houre of nine of the clocke in the evening till six in the morning, that so persons that are weake and indisposed to rest, may not be disturbed. Given under our hands the day and yeare above written.

*John Barkestead*  
*Benjamin Blundell.*

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original preserved in the British Museum (669 f. 16, art. 5): a single sheet, measuring 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches by 7. This proclamation has already been printed in Dugdale *S. Paul's*, p. 115. A few literal errors in Sir Henry Ellis' transcript are here corrected.

<sup>b</sup> *Sic.*





## XXVIII.

### ORDER OF COUNCIL OF STATE JUNE 18, 1653.<sup>a</sup>

Saturday y<sup>e</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> of June, 1653.

Colonell Thomlinson	M. Gen <sup>ll</sup> Desbrowe	Col. Shapley
M <sup>r</sup> Strickland	M. Gen <sup>ll</sup> Lambert	Col. Jones
Lord Generall	M. Gen <sup>ll</sup> Harrison	M <sup>r</sup> Carew
Colonell Bennet	M <sup>r</sup> Moyer	

Vpon the reading of the Peticōn of Captaine Chillendon, It is Ordered, That the Chappell, on the East side of the North end of Pauls coñonly called the Stone Chappell<sup>b</sup> be allowed to the Congregation whereof Captaine Chillendon is a Member, wherein they are to meet without interruption for the exercising of religious duties.

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original preserved in the Public Record Office. *Council of State Order Book* MS. (lettered April 29, 1653, to July 1, 1653. Domestic. Interregnum 16, No. 75, No. 97, No. 69, i.), page 355.

<sup>b</sup> The Chapel of S. George, at the east end of the north aisle of the choir. See Dugdale's Plan of St. Paul's Cathedral.





## XXIX.

ORDER OF COUNCIL OF STATE. 17. OCTOBER. 1653.<sup>a</sup>

Monday y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> of Octobr 1653.

Col. Sydenham	Ald. Tichborne	M <sup>r</sup> Strickland
Col. Jones	Col. Hewson	M <sup>r</sup> Carew
M <sup>r</sup> Howard	M <sup>r</sup> Courtney	M <sup>r</sup> Broughton
Col. Bennet	M. Gen <sup>l</sup> Disbrow	Lo. Generall
Col. Mountagu		

That Colonell Mountagu, Colonell Bennet and M<sup>r</sup> Broughton, or any two of them, be appointed a Co<sup>m</sup>itte to examine the businesse of the tumult w<sup>ch</sup> hapned yesterday in Pauls vpon occasion of the meeting of a Congregation in the Stone Chappell in the said Church, and their exercising there, and they are to examine particularly what the Carriage of the Officers of the City, or the people of the said Congregation was, or of those who were in the riot, and to this end they are Authorised and impowred to send for and examine any persons who they shall be informed were parties in the riot, or any who can give any testimony concerning that disturbance, and to take their Examinations in writeing, and to report them to the Councell.

That such persons as were secured upon occasion of the disturbance or riot made yesterday in and about Pauls Church London be carryed by those who have them in Custody before the Lord Mayor of the Citty of London, And his Lord<sup>sh</sup> is desired to take them bound with good and sufficient Security for their appearance to answere the Law for this fact when they shall be called for.

<sup>a</sup> *Order Book, Council of State*, 17 Oct. 1653. (Vol. xli. 117, 118), Public Record Office.



## XXX.

### PROPOSAL<sup>a</sup> TO ERECT A MEETING HOUSE NEAR S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL. 1657.

Thursday 24<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1657.

His Highness present.

Lord Presid<sup>t</sup>.

Col. Sydenham.

Lord Deputy.

Majo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Shippon.

S<sup>r</sup> Charles Wolseley.

Lord Strickland.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Disbrowe.

Col. Jones.

M<sup>r</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

On consideraçon of a paper purporting a decree, that the West ground at the West end of Pauls London, now vested, and settled in the Trustees for Sale of Bishoppes Lands may be forthw<sup>th</sup> surveyed, and applied to a publique use, for a meeting place, for the congregaçon whereof M<sup>r</sup> John Simpson is Teacher; Ordered, That Col. W<sup>m</sup> Webb, Surveyo<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> for the said Lands, doe cause the said ground, or any other place at Pauls, fitt for such a use, to be forthw<sup>th</sup> survey'd, and the Survey to be returned to y<sup>e</sup> Councill.<sup>b</sup>

*Report of Colonel William Webb, Surveyor General of Bishops' Lands, 12 November, 1657, on the proposal to erect a Meeting House near S. Paul's.<sup>c</sup>*

According to yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>rs</sup> order of the 24<sup>th</sup> of Sept: last past, directing mee to cause the wast grownd at the West end or any

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the *Council of State Order Book*, July 1657—Aug. 1658, p. 172, in the Public Record Office.

<sup>b</sup> In the margin is written, Ad<sup>l</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> G. Kelsy.

<sup>c</sup> The "Plott" or Plan inclosed with this Report is of considerable interest. It is drawn to a scale of ten feet to the inch: and exhibits the whole plan of the





other place of Pawles (fitt for a meeting place for the congregaçon whereof Mr John Sympson is Teacher) to bee forthw<sup>th</sup> surveyed, and the survey thereof to bee returned to the Cuncell, I have upon perrusall of severall unoccupied places about Pawles, cawsed that parcell of grownd whereon yet standeth the Ruines of the howse coñonly called The Convocaçon howse, and of The Cloysters thereto adjoining, to bee measured and ground plotted, as the most privatest & convenientest place (in my judgment) to bee fitted and set apart to the use aforesayd.

W<sup>ch</sup> peece of Ground (as by the plott thereof herein Inclosed will apeare) is a Square peece of about 100 Foote each syde, bounded w<sup>th</sup> the Mayne Wall of the Cathedrall on the North and East sydes thereof, and w<sup>th</sup> an high old wall coñonly called The Convocaçon howse wall on the West and South sydes thereof. Unto both w<sup>ch</sup> last mençoned sydes, The back parts of certayne howses (built upon the Soyle of the late Deane and Chapter of Pawles & pur-

Cloisters, and of the Chapter House, or, as it is here called, "the Convocation House," standing in their midst. The entrance to the Chapter House was from the cloisters on its eastern side, where a small door from the Cathedral itself gave access to "the Passage out of Pawles w<sup>ch</sup> goeth up the Greate steps there." At the N.E. angle of the Cloisters was a "Dore out of the South Isle of Pawles. The fowndations of the pillars of the Cloysters so farr as any part of them are yett standing, though they bee all very ruinous," are indicated on the plan, ten bases remaining on the S. side, five (adjacent to these) on the East, and three only on the West. So far as the plan informs us, the Cloisters were entered from the Cathedral only. Against the outside of the South Cloister wall the following words are written, "The buildings in Paules Church yard over agaynst the Drapers dwellings there." Against the outside of the Western Wall, "The buildings on the East part of the alley that leadeth to the little south dore of Pawles," which "little south dore" is marked upon the plan immediately beyond the west cloister wall. On comparing this plan with that given by Dugdale, the latter will be found to be fairly accurate, but Dugdale shows only eight bases of columns on each side instead of ten, although in his *view* of the cloisters he exhibits nine, and leaves the tenth to be clearly inferred.

An interesting question arises, How was it that the Chapter House and Cloisters had become so ruinous? I think we must say that the fire of 1561 was probably the *fons et origo mali*.

The plan now presented with the present volume is a copy, half the size of the original, of the plan preserved in the Record Office.

other place of Pawles (fit for a meeting place for the congregation, whereof Mr. John Symson is Teacher) to be further surveyed, and the survey thereof to be returned to the Council, I have upon perusal of several unoccupied places about Pawles, caused that parcel of ground whereon yet standeth the ruins of the house commonly called The Conventer house, and of The Chantry thereunto adjoining, to be measured and ground plotted, as the most fit and convenient place (in my judgment) to be fitted and set apart to the use aforesaid.

Where piece of Ground (as by the plot thereof herein Inclosed will appear) is a square piece of about 100 Feet each side, bounded w<sup>th</sup> the Mayne Wall of the Cathedral on the North and East sides thereof, and w<sup>th</sup> an high old wall commonly called The Conventer house wall on the West and South sides thereof. Unto both w<sup>ch</sup> last mentioned sides, The back part of certaine houses built upon the Soyle of the late Heane and Chapter of Pawles & par-

Choirs, and of the Chapter House, as, as it is here called "the Conventer House," standing in their order. The entrance to the Chapter House was from the choir on its eastern side, where a small door from the Cathedral itself gave access to "the Passage out of Pawles w<sup>ch</sup> leads up the Great steps there." At the N.E. angle of the Choir was a "Door out of the South side of Pawles." The foundation of the pillars of the Chantry so far as any part of them are yet standing, though they be all very ruinous, are indicated on the plan, and have extending on the S. side five (adjacent to them) on the East, and three only on the West. At the plan indicates, as the Chantry were entered from the Cathedral only. Against the outside of the South Chantry wall the following words are written, "The building in Pawles Church yard were against the Chapter dwelling there." Against the outside of the Western Wall, "The building on the East part of the choir was leads to the little south door of Pawles," which "little south door" is marked upon the plan immediately beyond the west choir wall. The connecting this plan with that given by Hogarth, the latter will be found to be fairly accurate, the former shows only eight faces of columns on each side instead of ten, although in the plan of the choir the vestibule plan, and shows the door to be clearly indicated.

An interesting question arises, How was it that the Chapter House and Choir had become so ruinous? I think we must say that the fire of 1793 was probably the last of a long war.

The plan was presented with the present volume in a copy, but the plan of the original of the plan presented to the House of Commons.



PAULES LITTLE  
SOUTH DORE.

WEST.

THE BUILDINGS ON THE EAST PT OF THE ALLEY THAT LEADETH TO THE LITTLE SOUTH DORE OF PAWLES.

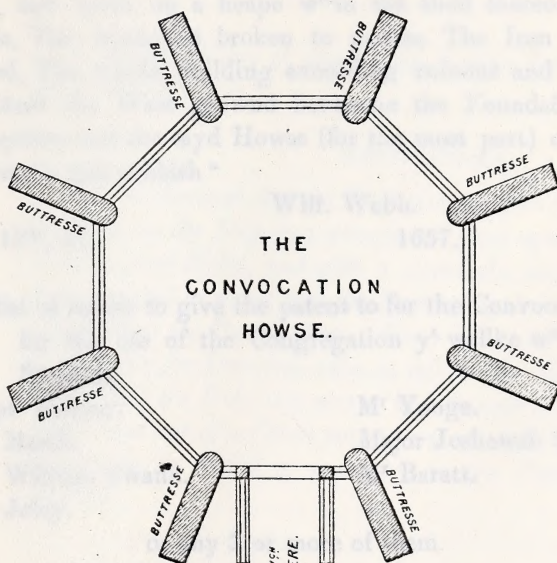
THE CONVOCATION HOWSE WALL 100 FT

THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE

PILLARS OF THE CLOYSTERS SO FARR AS ANY PART OF THEM ARE YETT STANDING

THE CONVOCATION HOWSE WALL 100 FT

THE BUILDINGS IN PAULES CHURCH YARD OVER AGAINST THE DRAPERS DWELLINGS THERE



THE  
CONVOCATION  
HOWSE.

THOUGH THEY BEE ALL VERY RUINOUS.

THE PASSAGE OUT OF PAWLES WCH  
GOETH UP THE GREATE STEPS THERE.

PAWLES.  
DORE OUT OF THE  
SOUTH ISLE OF

PAULES WALL.  
EAST.

PAULES GREATE  
SOUTH DORE.

150 140 130 120 110

A SCALE OF 50 FOOTE.

PLAN OF THE  
CHAPTER HOUSE AND CLOYSTERS OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL MADE IN 1657.  
FROM THE ORIGINAL PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.



chased of the Comon Wealth) are adjoyning; Having no passage into the same (except what is by sufferance from one or two of the sayde howses) but one upon the ground at the North East corner thereof, out of the South Isle of Pawles Church, and one w<sup>ch</sup> heretofore (ascending up divers steps in the body of the sayd Church) led over the Cloysters aforesayd into the sayd Convocaçon howse. The Roofe and Floore of the w<sup>ch</sup> howse is fallen downe to the grownd, and lyeth on a heape w<sup>th</sup>in the shell thereof w<sup>ch</sup> only remaynes, The windowes broken to peeces, The Iron and leade Imbeziled, The whole building exceeding ruinous and very dangerous, And the Wast grownd betweene the Foundaçon of the sayd Cloysters and the sayd Howse (for the most part) over spread w<sup>th</sup> soft stone and rubbish <sup>a</sup>

W<sup>th</sup>. Webb.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 12<sup>th</sup>, 57.

1657.

A list of names to give the patent to for the Convocation house for the use of the Congregation y<sup>t</sup> wallke y<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> John Symson.

Capt<sup>n</sup> Palmer.

M<sup>r</sup> Yonge.

M<sup>r</sup> Marsh.

Major Joshewah Strange.

M<sup>r</sup> William Swann.

M<sup>r</sup> Baratt.

M<sup>r</sup> Joley.

or any 3 or more of them.

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original manuscript in the Public Record Office. (*Domestic, Interregnum 1657.*) The paper is endorsed:—

“Col. Webb his survey of y<sup>e</sup> ground at Pauls re y<sup>e</sup> Convocac: house for a Meeting place.

R<sup>y</sup> 19 Nov. 1657.

Ord. 9 Febr. 1657.”





## XXXI.

### VERSES ON THE MOVEABLE PULPIT IN S. PAUL'S.

---

A Faithful Copy of the Verses, Lately fastned upon the Pulpit in S<sup>t</sup> Paul's Choir.<sup>a</sup>

#### Advertisement.

*All the Account that the Publisher can give of the following Verses, is, That on the Day they were found stuck upon the Pulpit, a Gentleman in good Habit, and with a seemingly very honest Countenance, was observed to stand with his Back up against that side of the Pulpit, which faces the Dean's Pew. But whether he chose that Place, upon Design, or for Devotion-sake, is left to the Reader; who is also to know, that the Publisher was so unfortunate as to be there at the same time; and out of a Blind zeal tore it off, before he had Read it over; so that he is forc'd to restore it to the Publick, in justice to the Author.*

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from a printed Broadside (measuring 13½ inches by 7½) preserved in the Dyce and Forster Collection in the South Kensington Museum. It is contained in a volume lettered *Dryden, Pope, &c.*, 1660-1697, and the press-mark is Case 21, shelf 6.

The Pulpit referred to in these verses is probably that which is seen in the *View of The Choir of S. Paul's Cathedral*, dated 1754, in Strype's edition of Stow's *Survey* published in that year. This Pulpit appears to have been removed very early in the present century; for in Malcolm's *Londinium Redivivum* (iii. 126), published in 1803, we are told that "a new pulpit has been recently erected, designed by Mr. Milne, clerk of the works to the Church. Many parts of it are handsome, but the effect is upon the whole rather heavy. The carving is very good; by Mr. Wyatt and an ingenious Frenchman."





*To the Architect, upon his Happy Invention of a Pulpit on Wheels  
for the use of S<sup>t</sup> PAUL'S Choir.*

This Little Structure (Excellent Sir *Kit*,)  
*Holds forth to us* that You bestow'd more Wit  
In Building it, than on all PAUL's beside;  
*This shows the Principles, That but the Pride*  
*Of its Inhabitants: True Sons of Saul,*  
For He (Good Man) *became All things to All,*  
*That by all sorts of Means he might gain some;*  
*They too for Gain would follow him to Rome.*  
This *Passively Obedient* Thing will go as  
They'd have it, or to *Mecca, Rome, or Troas:*  
All one to it, if forward Hawl'd, or back,  
'Twill run a Holy Stage for *Will or Jack;*  
And Truckle to and fro 'twixt Cause and Cause,  
Just as the Strongest Pull of *Interest* draws.

But if the Pulpit be a Vital Part  
O' th' *Church*, or as the Doctors say, Her Heart;  
Why don't you fix *That* also on a Rock,  
And let the Steeple Roost the *Weather-Cock?*  
Where, if a Puff of strong Temptations blow,  
It might remind the Staggering Saints, and *Crow.*  
*Improve the Thought, Dear Sir, and let S<sup>t</sup> Paul's*  
*Wise Fane be this New Going-Cart for Souls.*

Another METRE.

'Tis well for PAUL his Ship's Rebuilt so Sound,  
That it don't Wreck, tho' it be run aground;  
For then his *Tarrs* would leave him in the Lurch,  
And sail in *Pulpit* from the Drowning *Church.*

FINIS.



## XXXII.

### POEM ON THE FIRE IN S. PAULS, 27. FEBRUARY. 1698.9.<sup>a</sup>

---

#### A POEM.

On S<sup>t</sup> Paul's being Preserved from the late Fire, that happened in it  
February the 27<sup>th</sup>, 1698-9.

Yes! now 'twill rise what ere the Fates have done,  
Or can t'Obstruct what was so well begun,

<sup>a</sup> Printed from the original Broadside preserved in the Library at Lambeth Palace.  
(The Press mark is 66 A. 2, art. 9.)

The verses are of small poetic merit, but they serve to aid in the settlement of a disputed date. The continuator of Stow informs us, that on "Feb. 27, 1698-9, a fire broke out at the west end of the North isle of the Choir, in a little room prepared for the organ-builder to work in when the Choir was newly finished; but, the communication between the said work-room and organ-gallery being broke down, and all imaginable means used, the fire was happily got under, doing no other damage but to two pillars and an arch with enrichments, which are very artificially repaired and the Church has no sign left of damage by that fire, except that the lustre of the gilding was thereby a little abated." See Strype's *Stow*, vol i. p. 649. "Bateman's manuscript dates this accident in 1688-9, and says the repair of it cost 710*l*. 12*s*. 8*d*." (Dugdale's *S. Paul's*; note by Sir Henry Ellis, p. 172, n. ‡.) Mr. Longman, however, says, "It seems to me that Bateman's date is preferable, for it is clear that the fire took place before the opening of the Choir for Divine Service; and this agrees with Bateman's date, while the date given in Stow is after that event." (*A History of the Three Cathedrals dedicated to S. Paul in London*, p. 129.) In Elmes' *Life of Wren*, 4to. p. 486, it is noted, that "on the first day of February, 1699, the beautiful chapel called the Morning-prayer Chapel, in S. Paul's, was opened for service with appropriate ceremony; and on the 27th of the same month a fire broke out at the west end of the North aisle," &c., but as his references are to Dugdale and Stow he cannot be cited as adding to our store of information.

Elmes, and the Continuator of Stow, are in agreement with the date given at the head of this Broadside. I conclude that this combined testimony must be held to outweigh Bateman's statement.





'Twill rise, and be once more as truly Great,  
As e'er before, and as before Compleat;  
'Twill Stand, (and Universal Wonder move)  
A *Heaven* below or Like to that above:  
I know it will—That *swift devouring Foe*,  
That did before its utmost Malice show  
That laid its Ancient Stately Towers wast,  
And all its Beauty spoil'd, is now at last  
Strangely defective grown, and well it may,  
When e'er Heaven stops its Course it must obey:  
The place (the fatal place) it chose indeed,  
To make its Onsett, seem'd as tho' decreed  
To seize the *Whole*, as it had done the Quire,  
*That Fort must fall whose Magazine's on Fire.*  
But not so here—the wise all-ruling Hand  
(That kindles Flames, and can those Flames Command,)  
Soon interpos'd and its intended Spoil  
Prevented soon, this pleasing Sacred Pile;  
( 'Tis now resolv'd, said he) must stand unmov'd,  
Be even mine, and be for ever Lov'd.  
One Element shall twice the World Destroy  
As soon as one shall twice my House Annoy.

On this an Anthem strait within *that Sphere*  
Was Sung to Him, for Angels still are there,  
The Organs too (amidst the Fire and Smoke)  
Tun'd up a new and in his Praises Spoke;  
The very Flame was Pleas'd at this, and strove  
To reach *his Altar* not in Rage, but Love,  
And (as its custome was) from thence wou'd go,  
When Kindled by some fervent Saint below  
Wou'd go a swift Ambassador to Heaven,  
For greater Favours, if such can be given:





And then Rest *there* to show how Men Adore  
To expiate its Sacriledge before.

At which the *grosser Part* in haste withdrew,  
It durst not, could not greater Mischief do;  
That *sacred Place* shall stand, and may defie  
A Flameing, or a more Malignant Enemie,  
Shall stand, and not as now, but all Compleat,  
And be as *Israel's* was *Jehovah's* Seat;  
Just as it Shone in all its Beauteous Dress,  
This can't be more, nor yet at last be less,  
And may without a Miracle be done  
Within some Annual Circuits of the Sun.  
Did our great *Patriots* cast but such a Smile,  
As they of late have on our *Happy Isle*,  
Twou'd soon be made a *perfect* Glorious Pile. }

By M.B.

LONDON, Printed by G. Croom, at the *Blew Ball* over against  
*Bride-well*.



## XXXIII.

### FATHER SMITH'S ORIGINAL SPECIFICATION FOR THE CATHEDRAL ORGAN. 1694.<sup>a</sup>

---

St. Pauls Church, Lond:—At a Comittee, Fryday, Octob. 19th,  
1694.

#### Present.

Lord Major of London	Dr. Oxenden.
Ld. Arch Bp. of of Canty.	Sr. Thomas St. George.
Ld. Bp. of London.	Sr. Thomas Pinfold.
Ld. Bp. of Lincolne.	Dr. Godolphin.
Mr. Dean of St. Pauls.	Dr. Newton.
Mr. Sweetaple } Sheriffs.	Sr. Chr. Wren.
Mr. Cole }	

Ordered that it be referred to the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls and to Sr. Chr. Wren and Dr. Blowe to receive Proposals from Mr. Smith Organ-Maker, and to treat and agree with him to make the Organ for St. Pauls.

<sup>a</sup> The original of this important contract, with Bernard Smith's bold autograph signature appended, is in the possession of Mr. W. H. Cummings, who has courteously allowed me to copy it and to include it in the present volume. Mr. Cummings also possesses many pipes of Bernard Smith's manufacture—portions of two stops, one metal and the other wood—removed probably from the "Chayre Organ" by the late Mr. Bishop, the organ builder, during the progress of some alterations effected by him in the Cathedral organ. See *Musical Times*, March 1, 1880, pp. 121, 122; and Hopkins and Rimbault's *History of the Organ* (edition 1870), pp. 109-112, and 450, 451. At the latter reference it is stated that in 1849 Mr. Bishop substituted a Viol da Gamba for the metal Flute in the Choir Organ, and a Clarabella for the Stopped Diapason; the two stops then removed are, I suppose, those now in Mr. Cummings' possession.





At a Comittee, Wednesday, Decr. 19th, 1694.

Present.

Lord Bp. of London.  
Sr. Thomas Meres.  
Sr. Charles Hedges.  
Sr. Thomas Pinfold.

Mr. Dean of St. Pauls.  
Dr. Newton.  
Sr. Chr. Wren.  
Dr. Stanley.

The following Contract was considered approved and confirmed by the Comittee abovesaid; and was Ordered to be entered in the Book of Contracts and signed accordingly.

Memd: That in pursuance of the Order first above written it was then agreed by the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls and ye Surveyor of the Workes of St. Pauls Cathedral for and in the behalfe of the Rt. Honable. y<sup>e</sup> Lords and others Com<sup>rs</sup> for rebuilding and adorning y<sup>e</sup> said Cathedral with Bernard Smith Organ-Maker to make a large Organ containing 21 stops, part Wood and part Metall, and 6 halfe stops, according to Two Lists of y<sup>e</sup> said stops hereunder expressed 'as followeth—

THE FFIRST LIST.

Stops in the Great Organ.	Stops in y <sup>e</sup> Chayre Organ.	Echoes or halfe Stops.
Two open Diapasons.	Principall.	Diapason.
Stop Diapason.	Stop Diapason.	Principall.
Principall.	Hol fleut.	Cornet.
Great Twelfth.	Voice Humane.	Trumpet.
fifteenth.	Crum horne.	
Cornet.		
Mixtures.		
Sesquialtera.		
Trumpet.		





## THE SECOND LIST.

Stops in the Great Organ.	Stops in the Chayre Organ.	Echoes or halfe Stops.
Hol fleut.	Quinta Dena Diapason.	fifteenth
Small Twelfth.	Great Twelfth.	Nason.
	fifteenth.	
	Cimball.	

And the said Bernard Smith doth hereby Agree to make all ye said stops in Workmanlike manner together with all sound-boards, Conveyances, Movements and Bellowes thereunto appertaining and to fix ye same and tune them perfectly according to ye best of his skill in ye Case that shall be set up and provided with all Ornaments, Carvings, Gildings, and Outside painting over the Great Entrance of the Choire of St. Pauls at the Charge of y<sup>e</sup> said Com<sup>rs</sup>; the said Bernard Smith being only at ye Expence of all ye inside work,—of ye Pipes, Conveyances and Movements as afforesaid to render it a compleat Instrument, from Double F faut to C sol fa in Alt inclusive.

And the said Bernard Smith doth also Agree to set up and tune fit for use all ye stops expressed in the first of the afforesaid Lists at or before the five and Twentieth Day of September, which shall be in ye yeare of Our Lord 1695. And the rest of the said Stops (expressed in ye Second List) at or before Our Lady Day ensuing for the intire sume of Two Thousand Pounds, to be paid in manner following (that is to say) ffowr Hundred Pounds in hand (the Receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge), and when ye Sound-board and first Setts of pipes (expressed in ye first of the afforesaid Lists) shall be made and provided, the further sume of One Thousand Pounds, and the residue to make up ye intire Sume, when y<sup>e</sup> said Organ shall with all y<sup>e</sup> stops be fixed in the Case provided, and



shall be approved by able Organists and particularly Dr. John Blowe, Organist to their Maties. and such others as the Dean and Chapter of St. Pauls shall nominate.

In Witnesse whereof the said Bernard Smith hath hereunto set his hand the Day and yeare first above written.

BER: SMITH.

Witnesse.

JO: OLIVER.

LAW: SPENCER.

JOHN WIDDOWS.

I. Whether Sir Christopher Wren would not have been well pleas'd to have receiv'd such a Proposal from the Organ-builder of St. Pauls, as should have erected an Organ, so as to have separated 20 Feet or the width, as low as the Gallery, and thereby a full and airy Prospect of the whole length of the Church,\* and six Fronts, with Towers at right or quadrants?

II. Whether the necessity this Organ-builder had in making Pipes to speak, whose Bodies are but 16 Foot long, does not prove how much easier it wou'd have been for him, to have made Pipes of 22 Foot speak, as those at Exeter†; or 32 Foot, as several organs

\* Even the alleged painted Headside, a single sheet measuring 15½ inches by 8½ British Measure, speaks more 276, m. 2, art. 39). When I transcribed this paper I was not aware that it had been printed in the edition of Hopkins and Richardson's *History of the Organ*, issued in 1870. It is, however, so intimately connected with the papers which immediately precede and follow, that I have thought it desirable to present it here. There can be little doubt that the paper emanated from Henslow Harris, or from some of his friends and partisans.

† The question may safely be answered in the affirmative, for Sir C. Wren wished the organ to be placed on one side of the choir as in the sketch appended, and complained, it is said, that the beauty of the building was spoilt by the "Box of Whistles." Hopkins and Richardson's *History of the Organ*, vol. 1870, p. 128.

\* The Exeter Cathedral Organ was built by John Lawrence in 1663. 1864, p. 236.





## XXXIV.

### QUERIES ABOUT S. PAUL'S ORGAN,<sup>a</sup> *circa* 1700.

---

#### QUERIES *about* S<sup>t</sup> Paul's Organ.

I. Whether Sir *Christopher Wren* wou'd not have been well pleas'd to have receiv'd such a Proposal from the Organ-builder of S<sup>t</sup> *Paul's*, as shou'd have erected an Organ, so as to have separated 20 Foot in the middle, as low as the Gallery, and thereby a full and airy Prospect of the whole length of the Church,<sup>b</sup> and six Fronts, with Towers as high as requisite?

II. Whether the difficulty this Organ-builder finds in making Pipes to speak, whose Bodies are but 16 Foot long, does not prove how much harder it wou'd have been for him, to have made Pipes of 22 Foot speak, as those at *Exeter*<sup>c</sup>; or 32 Foot, as several organs

<sup>a</sup> From the original printed Broadside; a single sheet measuring 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches by 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ . British Museum (press mark 816, m. 9, art. 93). When I transcribed this paper I was not aware that it had been printed in the edition of Hopkins and Rimbault's *History of the Organ*, issued in 1870. It is, however, so intimately connected with the papers which immediately precede and follow, that I have thought it desirable to present it here. There can be little doubt that the paper emanated from Renatus Harris, or from some of his friends and partisans.

<sup>b</sup> The question may safely be answered in the affirmative, for Sir C. Wren wished the organ to be placed on one side of the choir as in the ancient cathedral, and complained, it is said, that the beauty of the building was spoilt by the "Box of Whistles." Hopkins and Rimbault's *History of the Organ*, edit. 1870, p. 109.

<sup>c</sup> The Exeter Cathedral Organ was built by John Loosemore in 1665. *Ibid.* p. 555.





beyond Sea? And whether he has reason to complain of want of height, or room in the Case for higher, and larger Pipes, since those of a common size, have put him to a Non-plus? And whether he has not the greater Reason, because he gave the Dimensions of the Case himself?

III. Whether the double Bases of the Diapasons in *S<sup>t</sup> Paul's* organ speak quick, bold and strong, (with a firm, plump, and spreading Tone) or on the contrary, slow, soft, and only buzzing, when touch'd singly? And whether they may not more properly be call'd Mutes than speaking Pipes?

IV. Whether the organ be not too soft for the Quire now 'tis inclos'd? And if so, what will it be when laid open to the Cupulo, and Body of the Church?<sup>a</sup> And what further Addition of Strength, and Lowdness will it require to display its Harmony quite through the large Concave of the Building, and answer the Service of the Quire, which is the noblest for Eccho and Sound, and consequently of the greatest advantage to an Instrument, of any in *Europe*?

V. Whether the Sound-boards, and Foundation of the Instrument, as well as Contrivance, and Disposition of the whole Work, will admit of more Stops to render the Organ in Proportion, five times as Lowd as now it is?

VI. Whether if 12 stops (supposing there were so many in the great Organ) were plaid full in *Chorus*, 'twou'd not make *S<sup>t</sup> Paul's* Organ vibrate and faint? And if so, how can it be render'd lower

<sup>a</sup> These *Queries* were therefore written before the Choir was thrown open to the Dome. "The Choir of the new Cathedral of S. Paul was opened for divine service on the thanksgiving day for the peace of Ryswick . . . . This was the first service in the Church since the fire in 1666, which was continued [*sic*] on the next and subsequent Sundays, and with uninterrupted regularity to the present hour." The Thanksgiving Day was 2 Dec. 1697. Elmes, *Life of Wren*, pp. 483-4. See also Evelyn's *Diary*. Dr. Rimbault possessed an original MS. anthem, inscribed, "This was made by Dr. Blow, Oct. y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1697, at Hamton town, for the opening of S. Paul's Cathedral." *History of the Organ*, p. 110, note.



by the Addition of Stops, since the Wind that does not well supply 12, must of necessity worse supply 13, and so onward?

VII. Whether 'tis possible to make an Organ lowder, that has all the Strength it can contain already?

VIII. Whether there been't Organs in the City lowder, sweeter, and of more variety than *St Paul's*, (which cost not one 3d. of the Price). And particularly, whether *Smith* at the *Temple*,<sup>a</sup> has not out-done *Smith* at *St Paul's*? And whether *St Andrew's Undershaft*<sup>b</sup> has not out-done them both?

IX. Whether the open Diapason of Metal that speaks on the lower set of Keys at *St. Andrew's Undershaft*, be not a stop of extraordinary Use and Variety, and such as neither *St. Paul's* has, or can have?

X. Whether Depth in the Case gives not Liberty for containing the greater Quantity and Variety of Work? And if so, why should not *St. Paul's* have as great Variety as other Organs, and the order of the Work be as well contriv'd, and dispos'd for Tuning and other Conveniencies, since its Case is near double the Depth to any in *England*?

XI. Whether the great Organ-builder will condescend to submit his Organ to the same Scrutiny,<sup>c</sup> which all Artists of the same Profession do in all Countries? And if it be deny'd, whether it will not give the World, and particularly the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*, reason to fear, that this *Noli-me-tangere* proceeds from some secret Cause? And to Question——

<sup>a</sup> The Temple Organ was built by Father Smith. See the curious story told by Hopkins and Rimbault, pp. 101-106, of the contest between the rival organ builders, Smith and Harris. Each built an organ; the two organs were erected simultaneously in the Temple Church; were played by some of the best players of the day; finally, the Templars met in council, the choice was to be made by vote—there was an equality of votes—and some say that Jefferies, afterwards Lord Chief Justice, gave the casting vote in favour of Smith's instrument.

<sup>b</sup> The organ of *St. Andrew's Undershaft* was built by Renatus Harris. It cost £1,400, and was opened on 31 May, 1696.

<sup>c</sup> Evidently the critic had not seen the original contract. See *supra*, p. 164.





XII. Whether the Cupulo, or the Organ at St. *Paul's*, will be first finish'd?<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> The fire in 1699 broke out in a room "which was prepared for the operations of the organ builder." Elmes, *Life of Wren*, 4<sup>o</sup>, p. 486. Elmes' *Life of Wren*, published in octavo, 1852, speaks of the room as one "which was used as a working place for the organ builders:" seeming to imply that they were then at work. See *supra*, p. 158. The highest stone of the lantern on the cupola was placed in 1710 by Mr. Christopher Wren, attended by the venerable architect, &c. Elmes' *Life*, 4<sup>o</sup>, pp. 493-4.

A PROPOSAL (by REAYNES MARSH, ORGAN-Builder) For  
the Erecting of an ORGAN in St. Paul's Cathedral, over  
the West Door, at the Entrance into the Body of that  
Church.

As VOICES are said to be the most perfect, as that sort of Instru-  
mental which most resembles it, in its highest Perfection, must define  
the Precedent of all others: In which Respect, the ORGAN is justly  
call'd the King of Instruments; which has of late Years receiv'd  
many Improvements, particularly by representing all Wind and  
String'd Musick; to which Improvements the Proposer pretends  
he has in some measure contributed: And upon this Occasion,  
thinks it necessary to give an Account how he came to the Know-  
ledge of swelling the Notes upon an ORGAN, because to this is  
owing the following Proposal.

It has been look'd upon as impracticable, by the ablest Judges in  
Musick, to divide a Note into twelve distinct Parts. The Proposer  
having asserted, that he would undertake to divide a Note into an  
hundred Parts, clearly distinguishable by a Musical Ear, did accord-  
ingly, in a full Assembly of Musical-Gentlemen, Masters of the  
Faculty, and other Artists, on Tuesday in Whitsun-Week, 1700,  
perform this Operation on an Organ then standing in his Work-  
house, now in St. Andrew's Church in Holborn, to their full and

<sup>a</sup> From the original, three printed pages in small quarto, in the Library of St. Paul's Cathedral.





XXXV.

PROPOSALS BY RENATUS HARRIS TO ERECT AN ORGAN  
OVER THE WEST DOOR.<sup>a</sup> *circa* 1712.

---

A PROPOSAL (by RENATUS HARRIS, ORGAN-Builder) *For the Erecting of an ORGAN in St. Paul's Cathedral, over the West Door, at the Entrance into the Body of that Church.*

As VOCAL MUSICK is the most perfect, so that sort of Instrumental which most resembles it, in its highest Perfection, must claim the Precedence of all others: In which Respect, the ORGAN is justly stil'd *the King of Instruments*; which has of late Years receiv'd many Improvements, particularly by representing all Wind and String'd Musick; to which Improvements the Proposer presumes he has in some measure contributed: And upon this Occasion, thinks it necessary to give an Account how he came to the Knowledge of swelling the Notes upon an ORGAN, because to this is owing the following Proposal.

It has been look'd upon as impracticable, by the ablest Judges in Musick, to divide a Note into twelve distinct Parts. The Proposer having asserted, that he would undertake to divide a Note into an hundred Parts, clearly distinguishable by a Musical Ear, did accordingly, in a full Assembly of Musical-Gentlemen, Masters of the Faculty, and other Artists, on Tuesday in *Whitsun-Week*, 1700, perform this Operation on an Organ then standing in his Work-house, now in *S<sup>t</sup> Andrew's Church in Holborn*, to their full and

<sup>a</sup> From the original, three printed pages in small quarto, in the Library of S. Paul's Cathedral.



entire Satisfaction; and for the Conviction of the Curious in that Art, is ready to repeat the Experiment. This Performance gave the Proposer a Notion of the swelling of the Notes upon the ORGAN, which he finds to answer upon Tryal, tho' look'd upon equally impracticable with the other; and therefore most humbly submits the following Proposal to the Consideration of her Majesty, and both Houses of Parliament.

This ORGAN shall contain a double double Diapason, the Profundity of which will comprehend the utmost Notes of Sound. In this Stop shall be Pipes forty Foot long, and above two Foot Diameter; which will render this Organ vastly superior in Worth and Value to the other Diapason Organs; and that the rest of the Work may bear a due Proportion, it shall consist of six entire Sets of Keys for the Hands, besides Pedals for the Feet.

The first Set to be wholly appropriated for a grand *Chorus*, intended to be the most strong and firm that ever yet has been made.

The second and third Sets to answer all Sorts and Varieties of Stops, and to represent all Musical Instruments.

The fourth to express the *Eccho's*.

The fifth to be a Chair or small Organ, yet to contain more Pipes, and a greater Number of Stops, than the biggest Organ in *England* has at present.

The sixth to be adapted for the emitting of Sounds to express Passion by swelling any Note, as if inspir'd by Human Breath; which is the greatest Improvement an Organ is capable of, except it had Articulation. On this Set of Keys, the Notes will be loud or soft, by swelling on a long Note or Shake, at the Organist's Pleasure. Sounds will come surprizing and harmoniously, as from the Clouds, or distant Parts; pass, and return again, as quick or slow as Fancy can suggest; and be in Tune in all Degrees of Loudness and Softness.

By means of the Pedals, the Organist may carry on three Fugues at once, and be able to do as much as if he had four Hands; for





the Feet would act upon the Pedal-Keys, when the Hands were employ'd above, and the Sound would be proportionably strong; which, in the grand *Chorus* in so vast a Church, ought to be as strong and bold as possible; and therefore Pedals are us'd in all the great Organs beyond the Seas.

If at the Charge of the Publick, such an Organ were built in the Place propos'd, which is the most proper to give this Design its full and desir'd Advantage, such an Instrument, containing more Beauties and Variety than all the most celebrated Organs, as it would be by far the compleatest in its Kind, so it would be suitable to the Grandeur of so stately a Fabrick.

SIR,

*The inclos'd Proposal takes its Rise from the Organ I set up in Salisbury Cathedral in 1710, which was begun some Years since for a Church in London, as a Masterpiece of great Value, to have been paid for by Subscription, and was made capable of emitting Sounds to express Passion, by swelling any Note, as if inspir'd by Human Breath: But the Place where it is now fix'd, not being proper for that Performance, which requires the Situation to be against a Wall, for the Sound to strike but one way, it loses that Advantage; and yet being prepar'd for that Intent, there may be more Varieties express'd thereon, than by all the Organs in England, were their several Excellencies united. You are desir'd to observe, that the propos'd Organ for St. Paul's, is intended to be plac'd at a great Distance from the Choir, and not to interfere with the present Organ in the Performance of the Service, being chiefly consider'd in its Situation for the Benefit of swelling the Notes, and study'd to be in all Respects made the most artful, costly, and magnificent Piece of Organ-work that ever has hitherto been invented. The Use of it will be for the Reception of the Queen on all publick Occasions of Thanksgiving for the good Effects of Peace or War, upon all State-Days, St. Cecilia's-Day, the Entertainment of Foreigners of Quality and Artists, and on all Times of greatest Concourse, &c. And by*





*the Advice and Assistance of Sir Christopher Wren, the external Figure and Ornaments may be contriv'd so proportionable to the Order of the Building, as to be a Decoration to that part of the Edifice, and no Obstruction to any of the rest. This Instrument will be of such Reputation to the Kingdom, as will far surmount the Expence of it, which will be easy whenever her Majesty and the Parliament shall farther think fit to enlarge their Bounty to St. Paul's Church, by appointing a Sum out of the same Revenue which built it, or any other way, as they in their great Wisdom shall judge proper for the Ornament and Grandeur of the State-Church of that City which is the chief of her Majesty's extensive Dominions.*

*Several Cities, Corporations, and Gentlemen, have wrote to their Representatives, to vote and use their Interest for promoting this Design. Sir Christopher Wren approves it, and I have promis'd him, Dr. Battle, Sub-Dean of her Majesty's Chappel-Royal, Mr. Crofts, and Mr. Weldon, the Queen's Organists, and others, a Specimen, as Mr. Philip Hart had five Years since, of swelling of the Note, before I reap any Benefit, or that the Work begins, which shall be as soon as the Parliament determines to put this Proposal in Practice. The Patrons, and Masters of Musick, are very zealous in carrying on and recommending this to both Houses, as being a National Reputation and Honour to Musick in general, and no Charge to any Particular; and therefore humbly presume also [in your?] Interest to render this Design effectual, and entirely compleat, whereby I may . . .<sup>a</sup>*

<sup>a</sup> A line or two has been cut off.

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from the original, a single printed leaf (B1) in 75, preserved in the British Museum. (Proc. Mus. Soc. 17, No. 21.) The title of it is now as he signed it printed on the back of the paper.

<sup>a</sup> This word is inserted in manuscript.



## XXXVI.

### PAPER RELATING TO THE DOME OF S. PAUL'S,<sup>a</sup> *circa* 1708.

---

AN ANSWER TO THE OBJECTIONS against Covering the  
*Dome of St. Paul's with English Copper.*

'T WAS Propos'd to cover the *Dome of St. Paul's* with *English Copper* of Twenty Ounces to a Foot Square, at Two Shillings and Four Pence *per* Foot; all Charge of Mettle and Workmanship, which though dearer than *Lead*, was [allowed]<sup>b</sup> to be no discouragement: But 'twas objected,

#### *Objection I.*

That the *Copper* would soon be Black and look ugly, and that the People would by no means be pleased with it.

#### *Answer,*

That *Copper* will Tarnish in the Air is allow'd, But if the Colour be so much Coveted, it may easily be Varnished at an inconsiderable Charge: But 'tis strange that the Looks of a Covering of *Lead*, at such a Heighth, should be put in Competition with the Duration of *Copper*, which is known by Experience in Churches abroad, to have lasted above Five Hundred Years without Repairing; whereas *Lead* will hardly lie so High, and in such a large Extent, above Fifteen or Twenty Years without needing Repairs, which cannot be done without a great Charge of Scaffolds, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Transcribed from the original, a single printed leaf (11½ in. by 7), preserved in the British Museum. (Press-mark 516, m. 17, No. 22.) The title, if it may so be called, is printed on the back of the paper.

<sup>b</sup> This word is inserted in manuscript.





*Objection II.*

That there would be several Embossments to be made in *Lead* which could not be done in *Copper*.

*Answer,*

'Tis surprizing that any Artist should urge, that any Thing of that Kind can be done in *Lead*, that cannot be done in as great Perfection in *Copper*; as the *Pine-apple* (which is made of *English Copper*) already set up on the *West-End* of *St. Paul's* does sufficiently demonstrate, in which there are much more Embossments than can easily be contriv'd in covering the *Dome*.

Note.—*The Copper would be lighter than the Lead, by above Six Hundred Tuns.*<sup>a</sup>

<sup>a</sup> This paper may probably be dated about 1708, for we read in *Elmes' Life of Wren*, 419, 4to edition, "In 1708 S. Paul's had proceeded so far towards completion, that on February 23 Sir Humphry Mackworth (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xv. 556, 557) brought up from the Committee a report concerning the mode of covering the Cupola, and presented two estimates, one from John Roberts, a plumber, offering to cover it with the best Derbyshire lead for the sum of 2,500*l.*; and the other from Davis and Co., copper-smiths, proposing to cover it with the best copper for 3,050*l.* The Committee recommended copper, but lead was finally adopted."





# APPENDIX.

## A.—LIST OF INDULGENCES PRESERVED IN THE RECORD ROOM OF S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.

No.	Date.	See.	Bishop.	No. of Days.
1	1201	Bangor	Robert of Shrewsbury	40
2	1228	Hereford	Hugh Foliot	20
3	1230	Canterbury	Richard Wethershed	40
4	c. 1230	Coventry and Lichfield	Alexander de Savensby	40
5	1232	Bourges	Simone de Sully, Cardinal	100
6	1233	S. David's	Anselm	20
7	1235	Cologne	Henry I. Archbishop	50
8	1237	York	Walter Gray	40
9	1237	Bath	Joceline de Wells	38
10	1237	Emly	Christian	20
11	1240	.	Otho, Cardinal	40
12	1240	Rochester	Richard de Wendover	40
13	c. 1240	Bangor	Richard	30
14	c. 1240	Salisbury	Robert Bingham	20
15	1241	Coventry and Lichfield	Hugh de Pateshull	30
16	1241	Norwich	William de Raley	30
17	c. 1242	Coventry and Lichfield	Hugh de Pateshull	30
18	1243	Norwich	William de Raley	20
19	1246	Leighlin	William	30
20	1246	Leighlin	William	40
21	1247	Ely	Hugo Norwold	30
22	1247	Ely	Hugo Norwold	10
23	1247	Salisbury	William of York	40



No.	Date.	See.	Bishop.	No. of Days.
24	1249	London	Fulco Basset	—
25	1249	Emly	Gilbert O'Doerty	21
26	1250	Norwich	Walter de Sufield	30
27	c. 1250	Worcester	Walter de Cantilupe	40
28	1252	Ely	Hugo Norwold	30
29	1252	Exeter	Richard Blondy	20
30	1253	Rochester	Lawrence de S. Martin	20
31	1254	Norwich	Walter de Sufield	30
32	1254	Llandaff	John de la Ware	20
33	1254	Brechin	Albinus	10
34	1255	Salisbury	William of York	20
35	1255	Killaloe	Isaac O'Cormocain	8
36	1257	Connor	William of Portugal	40
37	1258	Aravena (Eu- phrates)	Ralph	40
38	1259	London	Fulco Basset	40
39	1260	Lincoln	Richard de Gravesend	40
40	1261	Salisbury	Egidius de Bridport	40
41	1262	Elphin	Thomas McFerrall McDer- mott	40
42	1264	Winchester	John of Oxford	40
43	1264	Llandaff	William de Radnor	40
44	1265	Durham	Robert Stitchell	40
45	1267	Ragæ (Media)	William	10
46	1268	Cashel	David McCarwell	40
47	1269	Hereford	John Breton	20
48	1269	Hereford	John Breton	40
49	1270	Worcester	Godfrey Giffard	20
50	1270	Down	Thomas Liddell	40
51	1276	Canterbury	Robert Kilwarby	15
52	1276	Hereford	Thomas de Cantilupe	40
53	1281	Canterbury	John Peckham	—
54	1283	Hereford	Richard Swinfeild	40
55	1283	Norwich	William Middleton	40
56	1303	Norwich	John Salmon	40





No.	Date.	See.	Bishop.	No. of Days.
57	1313	London	Gilbert Segrave	40
58	1313	Winchester	Henry Woodlock	40
59	1313	Norwich	John Salmon	40
60	1313	Man	David de S. Edmund	40
61	1313	Ely	John de Keeton	40
62	1313	Exeter	Walter Stapledon	40
63	1313	Chichester	John de Langton	40
64	1313	Worcester	Walter Maydenston	40
65	1313	Carlisle	John de Halton	40
66	1313	Llandaff	John de Monemutha	40
67	1314	Lincoln	John d'Alderby	40
68	1314	Canterbury	Walter Reynold	40
69	1316	Salisbury	Roger de Mortival	40
70	1380	Canterbury	Simon Sudbury	40
71	1387	Canterbury	William Courtney	40
72	1387	Ely	Thomas Arundel	40
73	1387	London	Robert Braybrooke	40
74	1387	London	Robert Braybrooke	40
75	1387	London	Robert Braybrooke	40
76	1387	London	Robert Braybrooke	40

Of these Indulgences Numbers 1, 19, 24, 33, 45, 47, and 71 are printed in the present volume, *supra*, pages 1-8. I transcribed for Dean Milman Numbers 11, 57, and 74, which will be found printed in his *Annals of S. Paul's*, second edition, *Appendix C*.





## B.—LIST OF ALTARS IN OLD ST. PAUL'S.

- S. Andrew, 29, 335.<sup>a</sup>  
S. Anne, 76. In the Crypt.  
SS. Apostles, 19, 20, 333. (*Registrum*, xxxvii.) L.<sup>b</sup> In navi Ecclesiæ.  
S. Catharine, 23, 335. (*Registrum*, 101.) On the south side of the cathedral. (*Testamenta Vetusta*, 624.) L.  
S. Chad, 19, 333. L.  
S. Crucis. (*Statuta Minora*, fo. 71.)  
S. Dionys, 18. (*Registrum*, 182.) Super testitudinem occidentalem. L.  
S. Dunstan, 25. In the New Work. The altar was dedicated 10 Cal. Junii, 1314. (Lambeth MS. 590.) *Supra*, p. 45.  
S. Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury,<sup>c</sup> 10.  
S. Edward, Confessor, 10.  
S. Erkenwald,<sup>d</sup> 20, 74. In the New Work, at the back of the High Altar.  
S. Ethelbert, King and Confessor, 19. North of High Altar. (Lambeth MS. 1106.) *Supra*, p. 56.  
S. Faith, 75. In the Crypt. L.  
S. Hippolytus,<sup>e</sup> 332. L.

<sup>a</sup> The figures refer to the pages in Dugdale's *S. Paul's* at which mention of each particular altar is made. There may have been many other altars in the Cathedral; no others have, however, come under my notice.

<sup>b</sup> L = List of Altars in 1271, in *Liber L*, a manuscript preserved in the cathedral.

<sup>c</sup> The cathedral possessed relics inclosed in a crystal vase, "De Alba et de Casula et Dalmatica in quibus S. Edmundus Confessor fuit tumulatus," 314, and also "Rochetum S. Edmundi, Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis," 339.

<sup>d</sup> Amongst the treasures of S. Paul's was preserved, "Ciphus de mazerio, qui fuit S. Erkenwaldi," 315.

<sup>e</sup> Amongst the relics presented to the cathedral by Ralph de Diceto was "Testa S. Ypoliti Martyris," 337.



Holy Ghost, 25, 26. In the chapel near the north door, behind the cross. (Bishop Pilkington's *Works*, 483, 539.)

S. James, 19, 333. Under the cross in the north part of the church. L.

JESUS,<sup>a</sup> 76. In the Crypt.

S. John Baptist, 20, 22, 334. In the New Work. L.

S. John Evangelist, 19, 25, 323, 325, 334. In Australi parte Ecclesiæ. L.

S. Lawrence, 33. Opposite the Sextry.<sup>b</sup> L.

S. Margaret, 333. Ante crucem in aquilonari. Compare *Malcolm*, iii. 47.

SS. Martha and Mary Magdalene, 29. L.

B. V. Mary, 14, 20, 28, 331. Nave, opposite the door of the Chapter House. The image of the Virgin was affixed to the second pillar on the south side, reckoning from the steeple westward.

B. V. Mary, 14, 323, 334. In the New Work: the Lady Chapel. The altar was dedicated 10 Cal. Junii, 1314. *Supra*, p. 45.

B. V. Mary, 357. Cantaria infra Palatium Episcopi Londoni in Londoni, navi Ecclesiæ S. Pauli Londoni contigua. L.

B. V. Mary, 391. Super ossamenta mortuorum in Cimiterio.

S. Mellitus. South of High Altar. (Lambeth MS. 1106.)

S. Michael, 21, 334. In the New Work. L.

S. Nicholas, 19. (*Malcolm*, iii. 43.)

S. Paul, 28, 324, 325, 330. (*Testamenta Vetusta*, 598.) The High Altar.<sup>c</sup>

S. Radegund, 19, 75, 323, 325, 331. L.

<sup>a</sup> Ralph de Diceto presented several relics to the cathedral, and amongst them "Cultellus Domini," 337.

<sup>b</sup> Weever, p. 170, gives the inscription placed upon this altar, by Roger Waltham, "Precentor." Payne Fisher also gives it, with some variations, p. 144. Waltham was Prebendary of Caddington Minor between 1316 and 1329, but his name does not occur in the lists of Precentors given by Dugdale or Le Neve.

<sup>c</sup> The High Altar was dedicated to S. Paul; the northern Altar to S. Ethelbert, King and Confessor; and the southern to S. Mellitus. See *supra*, p. 56.





S. Sebastian, 76. In the Crypt.

S. Silvester, 21, 332.

S. Stephen, 323, 332. L.

S. Thomas of Canterbury,<sup>a</sup> 18, 25, 28, 332. (*Registrum*, 182.)

L. In the New Work, altar dedicated 10 Cal. Junii, 1314. (Lambeth MS. 590.) *Supra*, p. 45.

Holy Trinity, 28. Nave.

<sup>a</sup> S. Paul's was rich in relics of Thomas à Becket. "Baculus qui dicitur fuisse beati Thomæ Martyris," 314, and "Duas pecias de capite S. Thomæ Martyris; et de pilis et de vestibus ipsius," 337, are enumerated in our catalogues.

---

S. George, 70, 71. (*Registrum*, 277.) Also in the Crypt aisle. (*Dugdale's Plan*.)

Hastings. (*Registrum*, 478.)

Holy Ghost. North side. (Waller, edn. 1767, p. 169.)

S. James, in parts acquired with arms. (Dead of Godfrey de Arce, in the Archive room.)

\* The figures indicate the pages in Dugdale's *S. Paul's* at which reference to the particular chapel will be found.

\* In S. Catherine's Chapel was the Guild of S. Catherine—*Stygg's Surv.* i. 641, 642.

\* In the Chancel Chapel were two Guilds, the one of All Saints; the other is not named—*Stygg's Surv.* i. 642.

\* "A chapel of S. Mary Magdalene, or the Holy Ghost, called 'Believe's College,'"—*Stygg's Surv.* i. 642.





## C.—LIST OF CHAPELS IN AND NEAR OLD S. PAUL'S.

---

Bishop's Palace, lower chapel, 93.<sup>a</sup>

S. Catharine. (*Registrum*, 277.) In the lower church, says a verger in 1598; *i. e.* probably the Nave, on the south side.<sup>b</sup>

Charnel, 89-92, 330, 390, 391. On the north side of the churchyard.<sup>c</sup>

Dean's, 325. (*Registrum*, 277. "In the Chancel.")

Deanery, in the, 7.

S. Dunstan, 11, 33, 57. (*Registrum*, 277.) East end of south Choir aisle. See *Dugdale's Plan*.

S. Faith, 75-86, 335-6. (*Registrum*, 276-8.) In the Crypt, originally west of Jesus Chapel, but later extended over that chapel. *Dugdale's Plan*. Here the Guild of St. Anne assembled. (*Dugdale*, 76.)

S. George, 70, 71. (*Registrum*, 277.) East end of north Choir aisle. (*Dugdale's Plan*.)

Hastings. (*Registrum*, 478.)

Holy Ghost.<sup>d</sup> North side. (*Weever*, edit. 1767, p. 169.)

S. James, in parte aquilonari sub cruce. (Deed of Godfrey de Acra, in the Archive room.)

<sup>a</sup> The figures indicate the pages in *Dugdale's S. Paul's* at which reference to the particular chapel will be found.

<sup>b</sup> In S. Catherine's Chapel was the Guild of S. Catherine.—*Strype's Stow*, i. 641, 653.

<sup>c</sup> In the Charnel Chapel were two Guilds, the one of All Souls; the other is not named.—*Strype's Stow*, i. 643.

<sup>d</sup> "A chapel of S. Mary Magdalene, or the Holy Ghost, called Holmes' College," —*Strype's Stow*, i. 653.



JESUS. Eastern part of Crypt, 76. (*Registrum*, 272, 274, 277, 458.)<sup>a</sup> *Dugdale's Plan*.

S. John Baptist (otherwise Pulteney's Chapel), 354. Ad ostium boreale. See *Stow*.

S. John Baptist (*Registrum*, 277-8. South-west of Crypt. *Dugdale's Plan*.

S. John Evangelist, 40, 334. Juxta ostium australe.

Kempe, Bishop, 41. (*Registrum*, 277.) Nave; north side, between third and fourth pillars from the east. *Dugdale's Plan*.

Lady Chapel, 11, 57, 72-4. (*Registrum*, xliii. 90, 277.) East end of Choir. *Dugdale's Plan*.<sup>b</sup>

Lancaster. *Registrum*, 277.) "In Chancel," says a verger in 1598.

S. Lawrence, 335. Ex opposito Sacristiæ.

Long. (*Registrum*, 277.) On the north-east side, *Malcolm*, iii. 75. Lower church, says a verger in 1598.

Pardon Church Haugh, 93. Chapel in the Cloister, dedicated to S. Anne and S. Thomas of Canterbury.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> In this chapel was held the Guild of Jesus. I have printed the Statutes of this Guild and several documents connected with it in my *Registrum*, 435-462.

<sup>b</sup> To the Chapel of S. Mary was attached the Guild of Minstrels, as we learn from Edward IV.'s grant, *Pro Fraternitate Ministrallorum Regis* (9 Edward IV. 1469):—

"Concessimus et licentiam dedimus, ac per præsentis concedimus et licentiam damus . . præfatis . . Ministrallis nostris quod ipsi, ad laudem et honorem Dei, et ut specialius exorare teneantur pro salubri statu nostro . . . tam in Capella Beatæ Mariæ Virginis infra Ecclesiam Cathedralē Sancti Pauli Londoniæ, quam in libera Capella nostra Regia Sancti Anthonii in eadem Civitate nostra Londoniæ quandam Fraternitatem sive Gildam perpetuam (quam, ut accepimus, Fratres et Sorores Fraternitatis Ministrallorum Regni nostri prædicti, retroactis temporibus, inierunt, crexerunt, et ordinarunt) stabilire, continuare, et augmentare, ac quas-cunque personas, tam homines quam mulieres, eis grato animo adhiærentes, in Fratres et Sorores Fraternitatis sive Gildæ prædictæ recipere, admittere, et acceptare possent et valeant, &c."—*Rymer, Fœdera*, vol. xi. 642-644.

There was also a Guild of the Annunciation of the B. V. M.—*Stow's Strype*, i. 641.

<sup>c</sup> Founded by Gilbert Becket, Portgrave and Principal Magistrate of this city, in the reign of King Stephen.—*Strype's Stow*, i. 640.





S. Paul (*Stow*, 126.) Hard beneath the north-west pillar of Paul's steeple.

S. Radegund, 331.

Shyrlington, Walter, 92, 390. (*Stow*, 123.) Near the north door, outside the church, as it appears. Dedicated to B. V. Mary and S. Nicholas.<sup>a</sup>

S. Thomas. Near the north door.<sup>b</sup>

Holy Trinity. (*Stow*, 126.) In the body of the church, on the north side.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Strye's *Stow*, i. 641.

<sup>b</sup> *Ibid.* i. 658.

<sup>c</sup> *Ibid.* i. 653, 658.

<sup>a</sup> *Char. Roll*, in Edward II. m. 2, d. 60: The document is printed by Rymer, *Justit. for. Anglor.* 1705, iii. pp. 1,033-4, A.B. 1327; but the text here printed has been transcribed from the *Char. Roll* itself.

<sup>b</sup> *Char. Roll*, so in Rymer, the word is now defaced. *Spemantia* in *populo*.





D.—LETTER FROM EDWARD II. TO STEPHEN GRAVESEND,  
BISHOP OF LONDON, COMMANDING HIM TO PROHIBIT  
THE REVERENCE PAID TO THOMAS OF LANCASTER IN  
S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, 28 JUNE, 1323.<sup>a</sup>

---

De non accedendo ad quandam Tabulam in Ecclesia Sancti Pauli,  
London, &c.

Rex, Venerabili in Christo Patri, Stephano, eadem gratia Episcopo Londoñ Salutem.

Auribus nostris intonuit (quod moleste gerimus) quod plerique de populo Dei vestro commisso regimini, diabolica fraude decepti, ad quandam tabulam in Ecclesia vestra Sancti Pauli Londoñ existentem, in qua Statuæ, Sculpturæ, seu ymagine diversorum et, inter cætera, effigies Thomæ quondam comitis Lancastriæ, inimici et rebellis nostri, sunt depictæ, fatue accedentes, eam absque auctoritate Ecclesiæ Romanæ tanquam rem sanctificatam colunt et adorant, asserentes ibi fieri miracula, in opprobrium totius Ecclesiæ, nostri et vestri dedecus, et animarum populi prædicti periculum manifestum, ac perniciosum exemplum aliorum: quodque vos, scientes abusiones hujusmodi in populo vobis credito<sup>b</sup> vigere, eas connivendo fieri permisistis, quin potius, causa quæstus seu turpis lucri fieri dissimulastis, de quo non mediocriter conturbamur. Vobis igitur mandamus, firmiter injungentes, quatinus, premissis deliberatione provida pensatis, advertentesque quod dicta Ecclesia de nostro patronatu existit, quodque vos, ratione fidelitatis nobis præstitæ, tenemini honorem nostrum velle salvare et nostrum dedecus declinare,

<sup>a</sup> *Close Roll*, 16 Edward II. m. 2, *dorse*. The document is printed by Rymer, *Fœdera* (fo. London, 1706), iii. pp. 1,033-4, A.D. 1323; but the text here printed has been transcribed from the *Close Roll* itself.

<sup>b</sup> *Credito*: so in Rymer, the word is now defaced. Rymer omits *in populo*.



dictum populum, ne ad tabulam prædictam accedere, orationes, oblationes, seu alia ad cultum Divinum tendentia absque auctoritate Ecclesiæ Romanæ ibidem facere præsumant, modis omnibus cohibeatis, prout ex officii vestri debito ad vos juxta canonicas sanctiones noveritis pertinere; taliter vos habentes in hac parte quod Dei et nostram<sup>a</sup> indignationem evitare possitis, et populus prædictus per vestræ doctrinæ prudentiam salubriter instructus a prædictis abusibus penitus desistat, et vestræ laudis præconium in eodem populo dilatetur, ac conceptam erga vos et Ecclesiam vestram prædictam benevolentiam merito continuare debeamus. Et quid super hiis facere decreveritis nobis per vestras literas, absque moræ dispendio, rescribatis. Teste Rege apud Eboracum vicesimo octavo die Junii.

Eodem modo scribitur Decano et Capitulo Ecclesiæ Sancti Pauli Londoñ, mutatis mutandis.

<sup>a</sup> Rymer prints *nostri*, but the *Close Roll* gives the reading in the text.





E.—LIFE OF S. ERKENWALD.<sup>a</sup>

---

¶ Here foloweth the lyfe of saynt Erkenwolde bysshop of London.

Saynt Erkēwolde was borne of noble lynage/his fader was named Offa /and was kinge of eest englonde / & he had also a syster named Alburgh / whiche Erkenwolde & Alburgh wēre of very perfite lyfe / and how be it y<sup>t</sup> theyr fader was a paynim / yet were these two chyl dren chrysten. And whā Erkenwold was in perfyte age he went in to religyō and was made fyrst abbot of Chirchesey where he lyued an holy lyfe / and after he was made bisshop of Londō / & his syster Aldburgh was his true folower in good werkes / & was a woman of relygyon / & for her holy lyfe she was made abbesse of Berkyng. This holy man by y<sup>e</sup> informacyon of saynt Austyn & Mellyte was enformed in y<sup>e</sup> fayth / in suche wyse y<sup>t</sup> he vtterly forsoke y<sup>e</sup> worlde / & ordeyned & buylded two monasteryes / one for hymselfe at Chirchesey / and an other for his syster at Berkyng / whiche after her baptym was named Ethelburga. And saynt Erkenwolde couſeyled his syster to flee worldly vanytees / & so he dyd hysself / & gaue hym to dyuine contemplacyon / & gaue gladly suche goodes as he had besyde them y<sup>t</sup> he spente in his fōudacyon & buyldynge of y<sup>e</sup> sayd monasteryes to poore people / and he chaūged his erthly herytage / his worldly dignite / & his grete patrymony in to y<sup>e</sup> herytage & lyuelode of holy chirche for to haue his herytage

<sup>a</sup> This Life of S. Erkenwald is taken *literatim* from the *Golden Legend* (fo. 347b—348b), “Imprynted at London in Flete Strete at the sygne of the sonne by Wynkyn de Worde,” and “finysshed the xxvii. daye of August, the yere of our lord M.CCCC.xxvii. the xix. yere of the regne of our souerayne lorde Kynge Henry the eyght.” A fine copy of this edition, in which the story of Thomas à Becket has escaped without erasure, is in the Library of Sion College.





in heuen / & he dyd all these expenses or he was called to be bysshop of London. And y<sup>e</sup> holy Theodore archebysshop of Caunterbury dyd do consecrate hym bysshop of London / & his sister was set in Berkyng with other virgyns for to be alway occupied in y<sup>e</sup> seruyce of our lorde Jesu chryst. And it happed on a tyme as y<sup>e</sup> artyfycers y<sup>t</sup> buylded the monastery at Berkyng were ouerseen in takynge the mesure of a pryncypall beme / for it was to shorte & wolde not accorde to the place y<sup>t</sup> it was ordeyned for / wherfore they made moche sorowe. Than this holy man saynt Erkenwolde and his syster seyng this misfortune toke y<sup>e</sup> same beme bytwene theyr handes & drewe it out / in such wyse y<sup>t</sup> it had suffycient lengthe & accorded vnto y<sup>e</sup> propre place y<sup>t</sup> it was ordeyned to / whiche myracle was anone knowen openly to the people / & at y<sup>t</sup> tyme were no nonnes in Englonde / wherfore saynt Erkenwolde sent ouer see for a deuoute relygyous woman named Hyldelyth / to whome he betoke his syster for to be enformed in y<sup>e</sup> religyon / as well in connyng as in good maners and vertuous doctryne / in whiche she profyted in suche wyse y<sup>t</sup> she passed all her felawes in connÿge / & soone after she was made abbesse & chefe of all y<sup>e</sup> monastery. And it happed soone after y<sup>t</sup> the bysshop of London dyed whose name was Cedda. And by cōsent of y<sup>e</sup> kyng & all y<sup>e</sup> people this holy man of god saynt Erkenwolde was bysshop of London / and what someuer he taught in worde he fulfylled in dede / for he was perfyte in wysdom / soft & discrete in wordes besy in prayer / chaste of body / & hooly gyuen to goddes lore / & was planted in the rote of charyte. And afterwarde whā he had suffred moche tribulacyon with many ghoostly batayles / he began to waxe ryght seke. And than he cōmaunded to make redy his chare y<sup>t</sup> he myght go in to the cyte & preche the worde of god / wherfore it was kepte in custome longe tyme after of his dyscyples and many other to touche hym & kysse hÿ / & what someuer sekenesse that they had they were anone delyuered therof / & were made perfytyl hole.

¶ On a daye of somer as the blyssed saynt / saynt Erkenwold rode





in his chare for to preche the worde of god / it fortunēd y<sup>t</sup> the one whele of y<sup>e</sup> chare fell of fro y<sup>e</sup> axyltree / & that notw<sup>t</sup>standing the chare went right forth w<sup>t</sup>out fallynge / whiche was agaynst nature & reason / & a fayre myracle / for god guyded y<sup>e</sup> chare / & it was a meruayle to all them y<sup>t</sup> sawe it. O mercyable god & meruaylous aboue alth̄ge to whom all brute beestes bē made meke & wylde thynges ben obedient / y<sup>n</sup> vouchesafe to call to thy mercy thy blyssed seruāūt to make hym partable of thyn excellēt ioye / y<sup>n</sup> gyue us grace by his prayer / whiche knewe by reuelacion y<sup>t</sup> his soule shold be losed fro y<sup>e</sup> body by temporal deth to be preserued fro all maner of euyls & euerlastynge deth. Whan this blyssed saynt Erkenwolde as god wold came to berkyng he fell in to a grete sekeneſe / in whiche he ended his tēporal lyf / & for so moche as he knewe it before / he sent for his seruāūtes & such as were drawynge to h̄y / & gaue to them holsome & swete lessons / & blissed them w<sup>t</sup> grete deuocyon / & amonge them he yelded vp his spiryte to almighty god in whose passyng was felt a meruaylous swete odour / as the hous had ben full of swete bawme. And whā y<sup>e</sup> high chanons of saynt Poules at London herde this / & the mōkes of chirchesey also / anone they came to this holy body for to haue it. And the nonnes sayd they ought to haue y<sup>e</sup> body / bycause he dyed there / & also bycause he was theyr fōūder. And y<sup>e</sup> monkes sayd they ought rather to haue hym / bycause he was bothe theyr abbot & fōūder. Thā the chapytre of Poules & the people sayd that they stroue in vayne / for he sholde be brought to London in to his own chirche. Thus there was grete stryfe / and at y<sup>e</sup> last they of London toke up the body and bare it towarde London / and as they went there fell a grete tēpest & so moche water that they might not passe / but were constrayned to set downe y<sup>e</sup> corps / & in all y<sup>e</sup> storme the tapers y<sup>t</sup> were about y<sup>e</sup> body were alwaye bryght brūnyng. And than y<sup>e</sup> nonnes sayd y<sup>t</sup> God shewed well y<sup>t</sup> they of London ought not to haue hym / because of y<sup>e</sup> tēpest. And at y<sup>e</sup> last after many wordes there was a clerke whiche had ben longynge to saynt Erkenwolde





& sawe this stryfe / & stode vp & cōmaūded seylence / & tolde y<sup>e</sup> people a grete cōmendacyon of the vertuous lyfe of this holy saynt / & sayd y<sup>t</sup> it was not honest ne accordyng to mysentreate y<sup>e</sup> holy body by vyolent handes / but let us beseeche Almyghty God w<sup>t</sup> good deuocyon & mekenes of herte for to shewe to us some token by reuelacyon in what place this holy body shall rest. And all the people cōsented therto / & kneled downe & prayed deuoutly / & as they were i prayer they sawe y<sup>t</sup> the water diuyded lyke as it did to moyses in y<sup>e</sup> reed see & to y<sup>e</sup> children of israel goynge through in to deserte / in lyke wyse god gave a drye path to y<sup>e</sup> people of London for to cōuey this holy body through y<sup>e</sup> water to y<sup>e</sup> cyte / & anone they toke vp y<sup>e</sup> body with grete honour and reuerence / & by one assent they bare it through the path / the water standynge vp on euery syde / and the people not wetyng theyr feet / & so they came to Stratforde / & set downe y<sup>e</sup> bere in a fayre mede full of floures / & anone after y<sup>e</sup> weder began to wexe fayre & clere after y<sup>e</sup> tempest / & the tapers were made to brenne w<sup>t</sup>out puttyng to fyre of ony mannes hande. And thus it pleased our lorde for to multiplye myracles to the honour & worshyp of this holy saynt / wherfore y<sup>e</sup> people were ful of ioye & gladnes / & gaue laude to almighty god. And than they toke vp y<sup>e</sup> body & brought it to London to saynt Poules / & as many seke folkes as touched his bere were made hole anone of all theyr sekenesses / by y<sup>e</sup> merytes of y<sup>e</sup> holy bysshop saynt Erkenwolde. And after they layde & buried the body honourably in saynt Poules chirche where as our lorde hath shewed many a fayre myracle / as in delyuerynge of prysoners out of theyr yrens / seke and lame men to theyr bodyly strength / & amonge all other he hath ben a specyall protectour to y<sup>e</sup> sayd chirche agaīst fyre / where on a tyme the chirche was brent / & his shryne whiche was than but of tree was saued through his holy merytes / in so moche y<sup>t</sup> the clothe that laye vpon it was not perysshed. ¶ An other tyme whan a grete fyre had brent a grete part of the cyte / & shold haue entred vpon y<sup>e</sup> chirche / saynt





Erkenwold was seen on the chirche w<sup>t</sup> a baner fyghtyng agaynst y<sup>e</sup> fyre / & so saued and kepte his chirche fro brennyng. Than let vs praye to this holy saint y<sup>t</sup> he be a speycall aduocate for vs to almighty god that we may be preserued frō all perylles of fyre & water / and that he so gouerne vs bytwene welth and aduersyte in this present lyfe / y<sup>t</sup> we beyng assoyled from synne and vyces / may be brought vnto heuently ioie / where laude / honour and glory be gyuen to the blyssed trynity worlde withouten ende. Amen.

It is to be observed that the measurements of the church are wanting; there are several sources, but unfortunately they are not in accordance with each other.

Dugdale, pages 11 and 81, gives the measurements as they were taken in 1512, (ex contin. Marth. Wotton, pater Jan Wareson, Eq. Aur.) and these are in agreement with the Specifications as stated on a tablet which hung in the Cathedral, on a wall near the tomb of John of Gaunt. They are as follows:

Length	280 feet
Breadth	120
Height of roof of West part from floor	102
Height of roof of New Fabric (viz. east door aisles)	28
Body of the Church	150
Height of tower aisle from the level ground	260
Height of the spire of wood, covered with lead	274
"And yet the whole, viz. tower and spire, ex- ceeded not"	520
Cross, "length" above the hall	15
Cross, traverse	4
Hall, contains 10 bushels of corn.	
Space on which the Cathedral stands, 3½ acres, 1½ road, 6 perches.	

The tablet above mentioned states that the height of the roof of the new fabric is taken "ab ara;" that the measurement of the height of the body of the church is taken "cum cruce;" and adds,



## F.—THE DIMENSIONS OF OLD S. PAUL'S.

---

It is by no means easy to ascertain precisely what the exact dimensions of the old Cathedral were: not, however, because sources of information are wanting; there are several sources, but unfortunately they are not in accordance with each other.

Dugdale, pages 11 and 61, gives the measurements as they were taken in 1312, (ex contin. Matth. Westm. penes Jac: Waræum, Eq. Aur.), and these are in agreement with the dimensions as stated on a tablet which hung in the Cathedral, on a column near the tomb of John of Gaunt. They are as follow:

Length . . . . .	690 feet
Breadth . . . . .	130
Height of roof of West part from floor . . .	102
Height of roof of New Fabric (viz. east from steeple) . . . . .	88
Body of the Church . . . . .	150
Height of tower steeple from the level ground .	260
Height of the spire of wood, covered with lead .	274
“And yet the whole, viz. tower and spire, ex- ceeded not” . . . . .	520
Cross, “length” above the ball . . . . .	15
Cross, traverse . . . . .	6
Ball, contains 10 bushels of corn.	

Space on which the Cathedral stands,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres,  
 $1\frac{1}{2}$  rood, 6 perches.

The tablet above mentioned states that the height of the roof of the new fabric is taken “ab ara;” that the measurement of the height of the body of the church is taken “cum cruce;” and adds,





besides, the dimensions of the ball, viz.: diameter 3 ft., circumference  $9\frac{1}{2}$ , superficies  $28\frac{1}{4}$  square feet.

The chronicle printed in the preceding pages (*supra*, pp. 45, 46) gives the same measurements.

In Strype's Stow we encounter some formidable variations: here the length is stated to be "240 Taylor's yards which make 720 feet," and the height of the spire of wood to be 260 feet.

The same volume says "Concerning these Dimensions of the steeple and church, let me note what a very accurate observer [in the margin, *Sir Will. Cecil, in a MS. of his own, J.S.*] had noted of the same." These notes give the area as 626 poles, or " $3\frac{1}{2}$  acres & a foot and a half:" but, whilst they give the tower and spire as 260 and 274 feet respectively, they add the perplexing statement, "and yet, in the whole, it doth not exceed 500 feet."

In addition to these figures we may give the following particulars from William of Worcester:

Length of nave . . . . .	180 paces
Breadth of transept . . . . .	160 —
Breadth of nave and aisles . . . . .	48 —
Length of Choir and Lady Chapel . . . . .	130 —
Breadth thereof . . . . .	48 steps

The Rev. Mackenzie Walcott has printed these details in a very interesting article in *The Building News* for 10 Oct. 1879, together with some important remarks on the length of the "pace, gradus, gressus, steppys."

But we are indebted to Mr. Edward B. Ferrey, who has lately presented to S. Paul's Cathedral Library his very beautiful plan, elevations, and sections of the old Cathedral, for the most careful and minute study of the whole question. He arrives at the following results:

Total length from east to west, inclusive of end walls, about . . . . .	596 feet
Breadth, including aisle walls . . . . .	104 —
Height. Roof, west part, up to ridge of vaulting . . . . .	93 —





Height. Roof, choir proper, up to ridge of vaulting . . . . .	101½ feet
Height. Roof, Lady Chapel . . . . .	98½ —
Height. External, ground to ridge of outer roof. Choir . . . . .	142 —
Height. External, ground to ridge of outer roof. Nave . . . . .	130 —
Height of tower steeple from level ground . . . . .	285 —
Height of spire covered with lead . . . . .	208 —
but if calculated from top of tower parapet . . . . .	204 —

The length will thus be greater by sixty-six feet than that of Winchester Cathedral. See Longman's *Three Cathedrals*, chap. iii. and see, especially, a valuable note by Mr. Ferrey on the errors and discrepancies in Hollar's plates of the Cathedral, *ibid.* pp. 39, 40.

Up to the year 1878 the Parishioners of S. Faith's Parish held possession of a certain portion of the Crypt of S. Paul's Cathedral, at the Eastern end of the North Aisle, which portion was shut off by high railings. These railings have, with the consent of the Parish, been removed; and the old limits are now marked by inscribed tiles. At the Western entrance is the inscription, "Limen Ecclesiæ antiquæ Parochialis S. Fidis, Virginis et Martyris;" and on the South side, "Limitem meridionalem antiquæ Ecclesiæ Parochialis S. Fidis, Virginis et Martyris, olim Cancellis inclusæ, definiunt hæ tesserae, A.D. MDCCCLXXVIII positæ."

It seems to have been not unusual to place in Cathedrals tablets on which the measurements of the building were indicated. Weever prints some verses engraven in the Cathedral of Notre Dame at Paris "to show the greatness thereof." *Funeral Monuments*, p. 172 (edition 1767).



G.—NOTE AS TO THE PERSONS WHOSE OBITS WERE  
OBSERVED IN S. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL.<sup>a</sup>

Abingeworth, Johannes de. (Other authorities give the christian name as Jacobus.) *Dugdale*, 29, 390.

Acre, Godefridus de (or, de Castle Acre). *Dugdale*, 19. Priest. He gave land in Old Dean's Lane to the Dean and Chapter *circa* 1257. His obit was kept in the chapel of S. James. (Box 9, Nos. 342, 343, 344, 421, 496.)

Alanus, Capellanus, Alan, Chaplain to Pope Innocent III. P. Chiswick, between 1198 and 1216; P. Mora.

Alardus. Alardus de Burnham, D. *circa* 1204, died 1216.

Alicia Aurifrigeria.

Andegavensis, Willielmus. Can this be Angerus? (Andegavensis, *i. e.* of Angers), P. Kentish Town in 1104, Father of Thurstan, Archbishop of York.

Ayswy, Thomas. Otherwise Ashwy, Askewy, de Assheweyc, and Eswy, P. Consumpta per mare in 1257. *Le Neve*.

Baldock, Radulphus, B. 1305-6—1313.

\* Barton, The Lady. *Dugdale*, 29, 390.

Basset, Fulco, B. 1244—1259. *Dugdale*, 19.

Basset, Alanus et Avelina, progenitores Fulconis Basset.

<sup>a</sup> The names marked with an asterisk do not occur in the list now printed from the *Statuta Majora*, but are introduced from other sources; some from the fine manuscript of the Cathedral Statutes in the Cambridge University Library, others from the *Statuta Minora*.

The letters following the several names are inserted in order to avoid the repetition of constantly recurring titles. B. stands for Bishop of London, D. for Dean of S. Paul's, P. for Prebendary. The word which follows P. is the name of the Prebendal Stall.

Where references to *Dugdale* or to my *Registrum* are given, the information found at those references will often be little more than a record of some matters connected with the foundation, amalgamation, or suppression of chantries.





- \* Basset, Sir Philip, of Hedindon, co. Oxford, 1260. *Newcourt*, II., 72, 248. Brother of Fulke Basset.
- Beauchamp, John, 386. Probably Sir John Beauchamp, K.G., who died in 1359. *Newcourt*, i., 268. He built the house which became the King's Great Wardrobe in the parish of S. Andrew.
- Beek, Antonius. Anthony Bec, or de Bek, P. S. Pancras, 1278. Bishop of Durham, 1283—1310-11. Patriarch of Jerusalem.
- Belemeyn, Johannes, P. Chiswick in 1225 and 1252.
- Bentworth, Ricardus de, or Bynteworth, B. 1338, died 1339.
- Bernel, Johannes de. Probably entered in error for,
- Bernes, Johannes de, and
- Bernes, Johannes de, *junior*. Perhaps both these persons were *firmarii* at Navestock, one of the manors of S. Paul's in 1222. Hale, *Domesday of S. Paul's*, 79, 81.
- Blokkele, Walterus de. *Dugdale*, 21, 26, 332, 386. Chaplain, living in 34 Edw. I. (Box 8, No. 952, Box 1, No. 1426, Box 12, Nos. 253, 268.) His will was enrolled in 1361. (Box 67, No. 48.)
- Bokerel (*See* Cokerel), Isabella, Widow of Stephen Bokerel. *Dugdale*, 19.
- Bolmere, Johannes, or Bulmer, Canon in 1245. *Registrum*, 471.
- Boorham, or Borham, Herveius, D. *circa* 1273-4, died 1276.
- Brandon, Reginaldus de, P. Sneating, 1279—1305. *Dugdale*, 385.
- \* Brewster, Will. *Dugdale*, 387, P. Neasdon in 1442.
- Breynford, or Braynford, Johannes de. *Registrum*, 144, 147. He was *Custos Bracini* of S. Paul's in 1286. See his *compotus* for that year in Hale's *Domesday*, 172-5.
- Bruera, Gilbertus de, D. 1336—1353.
- Cateleshonte, Willielmus de, or Chateshunte. Witnesses a deed in 1315 (No. 621, box No. 24), died 1321. Canon. *Dugdale*, 21.
- Chaddesden, Henricus, P. Willesdon, Archdeacon of Leicester.
- Chancehuse, Chaschuse, or Chausepruse, Walterus, P. Mora, 1253.





- Chishill, or Chishull, Johannes de, B. 1274—1279-80. Chancellor of England. *Dugdale*, 20.
- Cincius Romanus, Cinchius the Roman, P. Rugmere.
- Cokerel, Isabella, or Bokerel, *q. v.*
- Cornhill, Henricus de, D. 1243—1254.
- Cornubiensis, Adam, Chaplain. Possessed land in the parish of S. Botolph without Aldersgate in the reign of Henry III. (Box 6, No. 258.) There is in Box 66, No. 2, a will of Adam Cornwaleys, dated 1271.
- Dionisia.
- Disceto, or Diceto, Radulphus, the celebrated historian, D. in 1181.
- \* Dowman, John. *Dugd.* 383, P. Portpool, 1514, P. Twyford, 1514.
- Drayton, Robertus de, Treasurer in 1278 and 1281.
- Dungon, Radulphus, P. Isledon.
- Dunstano, Godefridus de S., Minor Canon. *Registrum*, 144, 146, 321.
- Duresme, or Durham, Petrus de. *Dugdale*, 29, 388.
- Ely, Ricardus de (surnamed Fitz Neale). B. 1189—1198.
- \* Elys, Martinus, Minor Canon in 1378. *Registrum*, 324.
- Ethon, Galfridus, Geoffrey de Eyton, P. Brownswood, 1325.
- Eure, Thomas de, or de Evere, D. 1389—1400.
- Everdon, Willielmus de, P. Consumpta per Mare. *Registrum*, 144, 146, 147.
- Fabel, Johannes. *Registrum*, 146. *Dugdale*, 387.
- \* Facetus, Willielmus, Canon in 1263 and 1266. *Registrum*, 74, 189. *Newcourt*. *Dugdale*, 283.
- Faukeberge or Fauconberg, Eustachius, B. 1221, died 1228.
- Faukeberge or Fauconberg, Philippus, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, P. Cadington Major, 1222-8, P. Mora.
- \* Fitz James, Richard. *Dugdale*, 382, B. 1506—1521-2.
- Fitz Neal. *See* Ely.
- \* Fitz Walter, Robert. *Newcourt*, i. 516, mentions a Robert Fitz-Walter who, in 1305, obtained from Edward I. a grant of a house for the Brethren de Pœnitentia Jesu.



Foliot, Gilbertus, B. 1163—1187-8.

Foliot, Ricardus, Archdeacon of Middlesex 1248—1259. *Registrum*, 143, 146, 184.

Franceys, Simon.

Frysel, Jacobus, died 1323. *Dugdale*, 22.

Fulcherus, "Fulcherus Episcopus, frater Ranulfi Episcopi." *Le Neve*. P. Ealdstreet.

Godefridus "Episcopus." One Godefridus was the first Treasurer of the Cathedral about 1160, and P. of Harleston.

Gravesende, Stephanus de, B. 1318-19—1388.

Gravesende, Ricardus de, B. 1280—1303.

Grene, Ricardus. *Dugdale*, 26. *Registrum*, 144, 147.

Haverhulle, Willielmus de, Lord Treasurer of England. *Dugdale*, 19. P. Isledon, died 23 Aug. 1252.

Hengham, Radulphus de, P. Cadington Major, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. *Dugdale*, 33. 68.

Henry II., King, granted an important charter to S. Paul's. (*Registrum*, 381), died 6 July, 1189.

\* Henry VII. and Dame Elizabeth his Consort.

Herlawe, Mauricius de, or Herla, P. Twyford in 1218. *Reg.* 186.

\* Holme, Roger. *Dugdale*, 382, Chancellor 1369, died 1395.

Hosebonde, Nicholaus, Minor Canon, died 1337. *Registrum*, 146, where he is called *Richard*. *Dugdale*, 390.

Hyltoft, or Hyltewt, Johannes. *Dugdale*, 25.

\* Jennyns, Richard. *Dugdale*, 389.

Johannes de Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ, Canon in 1281. *Reg.* 188.

\* Kempe, Thos., B. 1449-50—1489.

Lancastriæ, Blanchissa Comitissa, mother of Henry IV., died 1368. *Supra*, p. 59. *Registrum*, 77, 157, 461. *Dugdale*, 27, 29, 390.

\* Lancastriæ, Johannes Dux, father of Henry IV., died 1399. *Dugdale*, 27.

Laurentio, Johannes de S., Canon 1192—1222. *Newcourt*, i. 194. He lived in the time of Dean Alard, and had a tene-





ment in Ivy Lane, which was afterwards inhabited by successive Canons. (Box 9, No. 1063, &c.)

\* Lay, Agnes de la. *Dugdale*, 387.

Leya, Rogerus, De La Leye, or Lee, D. 1283—1285.

Leyton, Thomas de.

London, Johannes de, P. Ealdland, brother of Simon de Aldermanbury. He had an obit in the time of Dean Alard. (Box 9, No. 1063.)

Lovel, Fulco, Archdeacon of Colchester, elected Bishop in 1280, but declined the office, died 21 Nov. 1285. See *Le Neve*.

Lovel, Sir Johannes, Justiciary of the King, founded a chantry in the time of Edward I. (Box 9.) *Dugdale*, 20. *Registrum*, 144, 146. One John Lovel, clerk, founded a chantry. (Box 9, No. 427.)

Lucy, Galfridus de, D. in 1231, died 1241.

Lychefeld, Willielmus de. *Dugdale*, 29. Canon; witness to a deed in the time of Dean Geoffrey de Lucy, who was Dean between 1231 and 1241. (Box 19, No. 266.)

Masculus, Galfridus, P. Hoxton, son of Osbernus Masculus, also P. Hoxton. Witness to a deed of the year 1204 A.D. in which he is described as "Cantor." Liber L.

Melleford, Williclmus de, Archdeacon of Colchester 1312, died 1336.

\* More, Thomas, D. 1406-7, died 1421, buried in Pardon churchyard.

Mundene, Johannes de, Canon in 1314. *Newcourt. Dugdale*, 20, 284. The will of Robert Mundene (Box 66, No. 28) mentions the chantry of John de Mundene, his brother, late Canon, in 1338, A.D. Robert founded a Chantry in 1330.

Neel, Walterus et Alicia uxor ejus. *Dugdale*, 25. Walter was citizen and cutler.

Newport, Petrus de, D. circa 1260.

Newport, Ricardus de, B. 1317—1318.

\* Nicholas, B. died 1424.





Nicolaus filius Clementis. *Dugdale*, 283. Canon in 1150. *Newcourt*. Nicholas, son of Clement, was witness to a deed in the time of Dean Ralph de Langford. Liber L.

Niger, Roger, P. Ealdland in 1192, Archdeacon of Colchester, B. 1229—1241.

Northborough, Michael. B. elected 1354, died 1361. See *Le Neve*. *Registrum*, 143, 146, 467.

Northfeld, Willielmus de, or Northfold.

Northflete, Thomas de, P. Chamberlainswood in 1310; P. Wildland, died 1317.

Northfolk, Alexander de. *Godfrey* de Norfeuc or Northfolk, was P. of Oxgate in 1233.

Olavo, Avelina de S. *Dugdale*, 19, considers her to be the widow of Walter de Basingges.

Orsete, Rogerus de; otherwise, de Orseth, Dorsett, and de Horsett, Precentor 1241 and 1243.

Osbertus de Camera, Canon in 1192. *Newcourt*. And in 1184. *Dugdale*, 283. Witness to a deed in the time of Dean Ralph de Diceto. (Box 11, No. 242.)

Pateshulle, Martin. *Dugdale*, 384, D. 1228—1229.

\* Pembrochiæ, Johannes Comes.

Petrus, Thesaurarius, Peter de S. Maria, Treasurer in 1213 and 1222.

Philippa, Regina Angliæ, queen of Edward III. See King Edward's charters to S. Paul's, *Registrum*, 112, 120, 155, 195.

Poterne, Willielmus, P. Twyford. Witness to a deed in the time of Dean Alard. (Box. 9, No. 1063.) In Liber L. f. 56 b, there are copies of some deeds relating to lands at Poterne in the diocese of Salisbury.

Pulteneye, Sir Johannes de, died 1349: he was four times Lord Mayor. *Dugdale*, 22. There is a long account of him and of his benefactions in Wilson's *History of S. Lawrence Pountney*. He is mentioned in many deeds preserved in the Cathedral.



Purlee or Purle, Willielmus, P. Neasdon, died 1238.

Radulphus, Theologus.

Ricardus Episcopus Tertius, *i. e.* Richard de Ely, *q. v.*

Ricardus Juvenis. *Dugdale*, 29, 283. Canon in 1192. Witness to deeds in the time of Dean Ralph de Diceto and of Dean Alard. (Box 3, No. 581; Box 9, No. 473.)

Risinge, Willielmus de, Precentor in 1226, Archdeacon of London in 1231.

Robertus filius Walteri [*? de Witheneye.*]

Robertus Senescallus. Robert Seneschal, Minor Canon and Chaplain, held tenements in the parish of S. Botolph Billingsgate in 1 Edw. I. and was witness to a deed of the time of Henry III. (Box 6, No. 840, and Box 9.) His will is in Box 66, No. 10.

\* Rogeri, Sancti Progenitores. See *Niger*.

Rogerus, Capellanus, P. Oxgate in 1192.

Romayn; Johannes. *Dugdale*, 18. John Roman, Sub-Dean of York in 1228, Archbishop of York in 1286, frequently mentioned amongst the London Deeds preserved in the Archive Room. Died 1295-6.

Roos, R. de, or Ros, P. S. Pancras, Archdeacon of London *circa* 1283. He was Canon in 1310. But? should this be Sir Thomas de Ros of Hamlake, knight. *Dugdale*, 27.

\* Rosse, Beatrice de. *Dugdale*, 383.

Rufus, or Ruffus, Ricardus, Archdeacon of Essex 1142—1162.

Sancto Claro or Seinclere, Johannes de, P. Wildland in 1298.

Sandwich, Henricus de, B. 1263, died 1273.

Saracenis, Henricus de, Canon in 1310, 1319, and 1320. *Registrum*, 107, 109. *Domesday S. Paul's*, xlii. *Newcourt. Dugdale*, 284.

\* Say, William. *Dugdale*, 383, Dean 1457—1468.

Scotus, Adam. *Dugdale*, 29, 389. He gave a yearly rent of twelve shillings to the Dean and Chapter, for the benefit of his soul, in 1241. (Box 11, No. 1072.)





Segrave, Gilbert de. B. 1313—1316.

Silvestone, Johannes de, or Sylvester. *Dugdale*, 388.

- \* Sheryngton, Walter. *Dugdale*, 92, 93, 384, Chancellor to the Duchy of Lancaster to Henry VI. He built the Library of the Cathedral.

Staunford, Ricardus de, P. Reculverland.

Storteford, Ricardus de, Chancellor in 1184, died *circa* 1215.

Storteford, Thomas de, P. Mapesbury, Precentor 1240 and 1241.

- \* Stow, Thomas, D. 1400, died before 19 Nov. 1405. *Dugdale*, 28.
- Theodoricus Episcopus. Is this Theodred the Good, B., who witnessed charters in 938, 939, and 955? *Newcourt*. There was a Canon in 1150 of the same name. *Dugdale*, 283.

Thomas de Vestibulo. *Dugdale*, 29, 389.

Thorp, Walterus de, P. Harleston in 1313. *Dugdale*, 385.

- \* Walden, Rogerus de, B. 1405—1405-6. See the interesting account in Le Neve of his proposed translation by Pope Boniface to Canterbury.

Waltham, Roger de, P. Cadington Minor between 1316 and 1329; died 1329.

Wendover, Ricardus de, P. Neasdon, died 1252.

Wengham, Godefridus de, Episcopus, *sic*, but perhaps in error, for Wengham, Henricus de, B. 1259-60—1262, Chancellor of England, *Dugdale*, 20.

Wengham, Johannes de, Precentor 1262.

Wesenharn, Godefridus de, Canon in 1243. *Newcourt*. *Dugdale*, 283.

Whiting, Johannes. P. Rugmere in 1215 and 1222. Witness to a deed in the time of Dean Robert de Watford. (Box 10, No. 1008.)

Whiting, Policia, mater Johannis.

Willielmus de Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ, B. 1199—1221.

Witheney, Walterus de, Canon temp. B<sup>p</sup> Foliot. *Newcourt*. *Dugdale*, 284.





Wokyndon, Sir Nicholaus de. *Dugdale*, 21. Joan, relict of Sir Nicholas Wokyndon granted certain rents to the Dean and Chapter for the foundation of a Chantry in the chapel of S. Thomas in the New Work, A.D. 1323. (Box 1, No. 680.) She was patron of the Rectory, Chadwell, near Thurrock Grayes, 1321—1326. *Newcourt*, ii. 125.

Wygornia, Rogerus de. Roger of Worcester, or, de Wyrecestria, P. Bromesbury in 1192.

\* Wythers, John. *Dugdale*, 383. P. Mapesbury, died 1534.

The authorities used in the compilation of this list have been original deeds preserved in the Cathedral archive-room (and here I most gladly acknowledge my indebtedness to Mr. H. Maxwell Lyte, who has recently catalogued our records for the *Historical Manuscripts Commission*, and has supplied many particulars gathered during his examinations of these deeds); Le Neve's *Fasti* (edit. Hardy), *Dugdale's S. Paul's*, Dean Milman's *Annals*, *Newcourt's Repertorium*, my own *Registrum*, &c. I have endeavoured to identify every name in the list, but in some few instances I have been unsuccessful. It is difficult in such identifications absolutely to avoid error; I have, however, taken considerable care in the preparation of the catalogue. The *Index* to *Dugdale's S. Paul's* will frequently supply many other references to the names of persons here enumerated. The notices of the more eminent persons, Bishops and Deans, have been condensed as much as possible; full particulars of their lives are to be found in *Dugdale*, *Le Neve*, *Wharton*, *Newcourt*, and other books of reference: the notices of the less known persons have been somewhat extended.

It is well worthy of notice that by far the greater number of these Obits were founded either by the Clergy for themselves, or by their relatives acting in their behalf.



H.—NOTE UPON THE TRACTS, ENGLISH, FRENCH, AND  
LATIN, ON THE BURNING OF THE SPIRE OF S. PAUL'S  
IN 1561.

---

1. The English Tract is printed *in extenso* in the present volume, pages 120—125: from a copy in the British Museum.

2. The Latin version is preserved in the Public Record Office. It is a small quarto pamphlet ( $7\frac{3}{4}$  in.  $\times$   $5\frac{1}{2}$ ), consisting of four leaves, printed in italics with the exception of the title page.

*Title.* Exemplum literarum amici cuiusdam ad amicum quendam suum, de vera origine conflagrationis pyramidis, & Templi Paulini Londinensis. [Then the text from Hier. 18.] Excusum Londini, in Officina Johannis Day, 1561.

*Introduction.* Doctissimo & ornatissimo viro N. N. H. L. S. D. Non dubito quin varij rumores in omnes Christiani orbis partes de pyramidis & Templi nostri Paulini conflagratione brevi sint peruasuri. Putavi igitur mei esse officij pro antiqua inter nos amicitia veram rei gestæ historiam ad te mittere: vt potius ab oculato teste, quàm ab incertis & mendacibus rumoribus, totum hoc quicquid est, cognosceres.

Then follows the Tract itself, commencing "Mercurii die, qui erat quartus Junii," which is little else than a copy of the record in the Bishop's Registry, printed *supra*, pages 113—119. It ends with the words:—

"En calamitatis huius hystoriā eamq<sup>9</sup> veram, & quæ sequenti die dominico pro concione illius occasione dicta sunt, habes, Tu hanc nostram qualemcumq<sup>9</sup> opellam boni consule.

Vale London pridie Idus Junii."





Notwithstanding the manner in which the capital letters are printed, I suppose we may take it that *N. N.* stands for the person receiving the letter, *H. L.* for the sender, and *S. D.* for the usual salutation. If so, who was *H. L.*? I cannot answer the question: the Bishop was Edmund Grindal, the Dean was Alexander Nowell, and no dignitary or prebendary connected with the Cathedral at that time possessed these initials; of course, the pamphlet may have been written by a layman. But certainly it is little more than a transcript of Peter Johnson's record, and the initials *H. L.* may have been assumed to cloak the piracy. I have only met with one copy of the tract. (The Press mark at the Record Office is *Domestic, Elizabeth, 1561, May, June, 17, Art. 28.*)

3. The French version is as rare as its companions. I only know one copy of it, which I succeeded in purchasing for the Cathedral Library a year or two ago. It is also a small quarto (the printed part of the page measuring 5 in.  $\times$  2 $\frac{7}{8}$ , the cover 6 $\frac{1}{4}$   $\times$  4), the body of the book in Roman type. I transcribe those portions which are peculiar to this version.

Title.

Brief discours de la tempeste, et fouldre aduenue en la cité de Londres en Angleterre, sur le grand temple & clocher noîmé de Sainct Paul, le quatriesme Iuin, M.D.lxi.

[Here a woodcut of a crowned rose.]

A Paris, par Guillaume Nyuerd, Imprimeur & Libraire, tenant sa boutique ioignant le pont aux Muniers, vers le Chastellet: au bon Pasteur. Avec Priuilege.

p. 2.

Extrait dv Priuilege.

Il est permis à Guillaume Nyuerd Imprimeur & Libraire à Paris, d'imprimer & exposer en vête Le discours du grand deluge aduenue en la cité de Londres en Angleterre le quatriesme iour de Iuin an present. Avec defenses à tous autres de n'imprimer, n'exposer en vente, sinon de ceulx qui auront esté imprimez par ledict Nyuerd, sur les peines contenues au dict Priuilege.





Faict à Paris par deliberation du conseil en la chambre criminelle,  
au Chastelet de Paris, le samedi douziesme iour de Iuillet, mil cinq  
cens soixante un.<sup>a</sup>

Signé GOYER.

[At the end of the account.]

c. iij.

Psalme ciiij.

Des vens aussi diligens & legers  
Faitz tes Heraulz, postes & messagers,  
Et fouldre & feu, fort pròpts à ton seruice  
Sont les sergents de la haute Iustice.

De la cognoissance qu'on peult auoir de Diev par ses œuures.

c. iij b.

Qui a sans peur ouy l'espouuantable  
Bruyant esclat du tonnerre doutable  
Faisât chasteaux & gross tours brâsler,  
Tomber les boys & la terre trembler?

L'ire de Dieu, qui souuent se courrouce  
De noz mēfaits, ses traits enflamēz pousse  
Pour esmouuoir les coeurs audacieux  
A redouter la puissiance des cieux.

On iugeroit estre chose incroyable  
D'oüir compter de la fouldre effroyable  
L'estrange force, & merueilleux exploits,  
Qu'on voit forcer la nature & les loix.

De mainte espée à maintefois la fouldre  
Fourreau entier, reduicte fer en poudre,  
Et maints corps d'hoīme ont esté foudroyez  
La chair entiere, & les os poudroyez.

<sup>a</sup> The next two pages are occupied by "Le Traducteur au Lecteur beneuole." They present little more than a series of moral reflections, and are not of sufficient importance to be printed here.



c. iv.

O combien sont ses oeuvres admirables,  
 Ses faits parfaits, ses oeuvres redoutables,  
 Le moindre traict de sa puissante main  
 Passe l'esprit & le pouuoir humain.

## SONNET.

Souuēt la fouldre, & l'orage & toñerre,  
 Sur les plus hauts Cedres mōs & rochers,  
 Et sur les plus hauts esleuez clochers,  
 Tombent du Ciel, les ruant ius parterre.

Souuent aussi par la cruelle guerre,  
 Orgueil, peché sur la terre & les Mers,  
 Les fleaux de Dieu sōt aux homēs amers,  
 Estans par trop superbes en la terre.

Les vns batus sont de verge de fer.  
 Aucuns liurez à ce gouffre d'enfer :  
 Les autres sont menacez de feu d'ire.

Lisez, lisez ce mien petit traicté,  
 Vous y verrez en pure verité,  
 Cas merueilleux qui craïdre Dieu inspire.

c. iv. b.

## HUICTAIN.

A my lecteur achete ce discours,  
 Contenant chose admirable & hautaine.  
 Tu y verras ton heure estre incertaine :  
 Et qu'un seul DIEV compte, & nōbre tes iours.  
 En le lisant te souuiendra tousiours  
 De la cité de Sodome, & Gomorre :  
 Et qu'en peril est de feu sans secours,  
 Qui vn seul DIEV en crainte, & Foy n'adore.





## I.—NOTE ON THE BALLAD "PAUL'S STEEPLE."

What is the exact date of the Ballad in its *present* form? The original editor of it, Mr. Payne Collier, printed it from a manuscript collection of ballads in his own possession. He speaks of the volume as "in a handwriting of the time of James I.," but he states that "two, if not three, handwritings are to be found in it, the earliest beginning before the year 1600, and the latest continuing until after the Restoration."<sup>a</sup> In this manuscript volume the ballad, the "Burning of Powles," is No. 34. Mr. Payne Collier does not state in which of the two or three handwritings it occurs.

Having some little doubt as to the precise age of the present form of the ballad, I applied to Mr. Chappell, who had published it in his *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, for his opinion upon the matter. He kindly allows me to print his reply. Every one who has paid attention to our ballad literature knows how competent a judge he is in such matters. He says: "The manuscript from which I printed the ballad of the *Burning of Paul's Steeple* was primarily taken from Mr. J. Payne Collier's *Extracts from the Registers of the Stationers' Company* (i. 40), and, secondly, from the manuscript itself. Mr. Collier dates the MS. as of the reign of James I. but as containing some older pieces. At p. 96 of my *History of Popular Music* I gave an instance of this: 'although the MS. is of the reign of James I. the ballett, *Yf ever I marry, I will marry a mayde* was entered at Stationers' Hall as early as 1557-8.' It is impossible to certify that a manuscript written some fifty or more years after date contains the *ipsissima verba*,

<sup>a</sup> *Extracts from Registers of the Stationers' Company*, ii. pp. vii.-ix.





yet the subject of the burning of Paul's Steeple must have been ephemeral, and it is reasonable to conclude that no professed ballad writer would reintroduce it within a few years after the event; while, on the other hand, it may have possessed interest to a collector when the facts had passed out of memory. I know of no second copy."

Hence we may conclude that the present copy represents the ballad in its original form, though possibly with slight variations made by the transcriber.

In the *English Dance* will be found a copy of the second edition of a volume of the same name.

The *English Dance*. On, plain and easie Rules for the Dancing of English Dances, with the Tune to each Dance, as he played on the French Violin. The second edition, by Robert and Catherine Shaw many groats Errors which were in the former Edition. London, Printed for John Sturges at the shop in the Inner Temple, near the Church Lane, 1684.

As page 81 is a dance entitled *Paul's Steeple*, and as page 82 another one called *Paul's Wife*, and under each the figures of the dance are set forth in detail. As the book is distinctly named, at least in its earlier editions, I have transcribed both the tunes and the instructions for the dances, and as the symbols which Playford employs have a very mysterious appearance, looking rather as if they represented some astrological mysteries than the movements of a country dance, I deem it necessary to add an explanatory note\* condensed from Playford's own prefatory

\* First book, p. 40, b. 2. *Brit. Mus.* The volume measures about 7 in. x 4.

\* This was the first book in Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book. Chappell's *English Church Music*, 146.

\* 1. This stand for the Men, 2. this for the Women, W. 1. Women, W. 2. Women. 1. stands for a single played once, 2. stands for a single played twice. B is for a single, that is two steps, closing both feet. D is for a Double, that is four steps forward to back, closing both feet.



210 APPENDIX.

remarks. I will frankly say that I do not understand my own note: I have no definite idea as to what is meant by "single, that is two (1) steps, closing both feet."

J.—EARLY DANCE TUNES, CALLED "PAUL'S STEEPLE" AND "PAUL'S WHARF," WITH THE FIGURES OF THE COUNTRY DANCES ADAPTED TO THEM.

---

In the British Museum <sup>a</sup> will be found a copy of the second edition of a curious little volume:

*The Dancing Master*: Or, plain and easie Rules for the Dancing of Country Dances, with the Tune to each Dance, to be playd on the Treble Violin. The second edition, Enlarged and Corrected from many grosse Errors which were in the former Edition. London, Printed for John Playford at his shop in the Inner Temple, near the Church Door, 1652.

At page 81 is a tune entitled *Paul's Steeple*, and at page 84 another tune called *Paul's Wharfe*,<sup>b</sup> and under each tune the figures of the dance adapted to it are set forth in detail. As the book is decidedly scarce, at least in its earlier editions, I have transcribed both the tunes and the instructions for the dances: and as the symbols which Playford employs have a very mysterious appearance, looking rather as if they represented some astrological mysteries than the intricacies of a country dance, I deem it necessary to add an explanatory note<sup>c</sup> condensed from Playford's own prefatory

<sup>a</sup> Press mark, c. 31, b. 9, *Brit. Mus.* The volume measures about 7 in. × 4.

<sup>b</sup> This tune is also found in Queen Elizabeth's Virginal Book. Chappell's *Popular Music*, 130.

<sup>c</sup> D This stands for the Men, C this for the Women, Wo. = Woman, We. = Women. \_ stands for a strain playd once, : stands for a strain playd twice. S is for a Single, that is two steps, closing both feet. D is for a Double, that is, four steps forward or back, closing both feet.





remarks. I will frankly say that I do not understand my own note: I have no definite idea as to what is meant by "single, that is two (!) steps, closing both feet."

Mr. Chappell, in his *Popular Music of the Olden Time*, observes that the ballad<sup>a</sup> "Lament eche one the blazing fire" seems to have been intended to be sung to the tune called *Paul's Steeple*. The tune is also known by the name of *The Duke of Norfolk*, under which title it appears in Playford's *Division Violin* in 1685, where it is called, at page 2, *The Duke of Norfolk or Paul's Steeple*; and, at page 18, *Paul's Steeple or the Duke of Norfolk*.<sup>b</sup>

"The Steeple of the old Cathedral of S. Paul's," Mr. Chappell observes, "was proverbial for its height." In the *Vulgaria* printed by Wynkin de Worde in 1530, we read, "' Poules Steple is a mighty great thing, and so hye that unneth [hardly] a man may discern the wether cocke, the top is unneth perceived.' So in Lodge's *Wounds of Civil War*, a clown talks of the *Paul's Steeple of honour*, as the highest point that can be attained."<sup>c</sup>

"There cannot, I think, be a doubt," Mr. Chappell adds, that the Irish *Cruiskeen Lawn*, and the Scotch *John Anderson, my Jo*, are mere modifications of this very old English tune."<sup>d</sup>

"A curious custom still remains in parts of Suffolk, at the harvest suppers, to sing the song, "I am the Duke of Norfolk,"<sup>e</sup> one of the company being crowned with an inverted pillow or cushion, and another presenting to him a jug of ale, kneeling, as represented in the vignette of the Horkey." (See *Suffolk Garland*, 1818, p. 402.)

I proceed to give the two dance tunes, with the figures of the Country Dances adapted to them, exactly as I find them in Playford's *Dancing Master* in 1652.

<sup>a</sup> Printed *supra*, p. 126.

<sup>b</sup> Ibid. i. 117.

<sup>c</sup> Ibid. i. 118, where the words and music of the song are given.

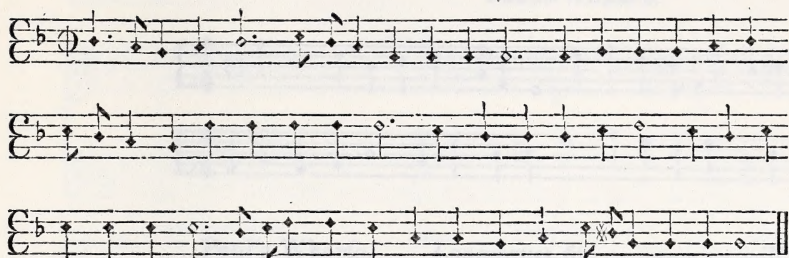
<sup>b</sup> Chappell, *Popular Music*, i. 117.

<sup>d</sup> Ibid. ii. 770.





## PAUL'S STEEPLE.



Paul's Steeple.      Longways for as many as will.

Lead up all a D. forward and back, set and turn S. 1 That again 1

First man take his Wo. in his left hand, lead her down to the 2. Wo. take the 2. Wo. in his right, and slip up with them into the first place, cast off the 2. Wo. and then his own, and turn off into his place. This forward to all the We. :

Sides all and turn S. 1 That again 1

First man take his Wo. in his left hand, lead her down to the 2. Wo. take the 2. Wo. in his right hand, and slide up with them, kisse the 2. Wo. hand then with your own Wo. hand and let them go, turning off into your place . This forward to the rest :

Arms, set and turn S. 1 That again 1

First man take his Wo. in his left hand, lead her down to the 2. Wo. take the 2. Wo. in your right hand, and setting them back to back in the middle, kisse the 2. then your own Wo. turning off into your places, this forward to the rest.



## PAUL'S WHARFE.



Paul's Wharfe.      *Longwayes for as many as will.*



Lead up forwards and back    That againe   

Set and turn S.    That againe   

First foure hand and go round    Then crosse  
over between the 2. place.

As before   

Sides all    That againe   

As before   

First two on each side hands and goe back a D.  
then meet and crosse over    Then goe halfe round  
towards the right hand into each others places   

As before   

Armes all    That againe   

As before   

The first two men take both hands and change  
places, the We. as much    Cast of all foure, and  
come to your places    Do thus to all.

As before   

---

As the ancient notation may embarrass many readers, I am enabled, by Mr. Chappell's kind permission, to subjoin the two tunes in modern notation.





*Rather slow.*

PAUL'S STEEPLE.

Musical score for 'PAUL'S STEEPLE.' in 2/4 time, marked 'Rather slow.' The score is written for piano on a grand staff with treble and bass clefs. The key signature has two flats (B-flat and E-flat). The melody is primarily in the treble clef, featuring a mix of eighth and sixteenth notes, often beamed together. The bass clef provides a harmonic accompaniment with chords and single notes. The piece concludes with a double bar line.

*Gracefully.*

PAUL'S WHARF.

Musical score for 'PAUL'S WHARF.' in 6/8 time, marked 'Gracefully.' The score is written for piano on a grand staff with treble and bass clefs. The key signature has two sharps (F-sharp and C-sharp). The melody is primarily in the treble clef, featuring a mix of eighth and sixteenth notes, often beamed together. The bass clef provides a harmonic accompaniment with chords and single notes. The piece concludes with a double bar line.





## K.—NOTE ON LOLLARD'S TOWER.

---

Dr. Maitland, in his *Essays on subjects connected with the Reformation in England*, was careful to correct a popular error as to the precise locality of Lollard's Tower. In a note on the Examination of Thomas Green, p. 24, he says that it was "the Bishop of London's prison at S. Paul's," and he adds, "I mention this because the name has been (only, I believe, in recent times, and quite improperly) applied to one of the towers of Lambeth Palace." It is very difficult, however, to root out a popular error, and the mistake is constantly repeated even at the present time.

There is no doubt whatever as to the precise spot on which this memorable tower once stood. In Stow's account of the Cathedral (*Survey*, edited by Thoms, p. 138), we read, "at either corner of this west end is, also of ancient building, a strong tower of stone, made for bell towers: the one of them, to wit, next to the palace, is at this present to the use of the same palace; the other, towards the south, is called the Lowlardes' tower, and hath been used as the bishop's prison, for such as were detected for opinions in religion, contrary to the faith of the church . . . . Adjoining to this Lowlardes' tower is the parish church of S. Gregory."<sup>a</sup> And he goes on say that the last prisoner committed to this Tower was one Peter Burcher, gentleman, of the Middle Temple, who in the year 1573 had desperately wounded and minded to have murdered "a serviceable gentleman named John Hawkins, esquire, in the high street near unto the Strand." Peter Burcher was taken, and examined, and "was found to hold certain opinions erroneous, and therefore committed thither and convicted; but in the end, by per-

<sup>a</sup> Compare also Stow's *Survey* by Strype, i. 708.





suation, he promised to abjure his heresies, and was by the commandment of the Council, removed from thence to the Tower of London."

I have met with no account of this part of Cathedral so graphic as that given in the *Examinations and Writings* of John Philpot (Parker Society, p. 86, 87; compare also Fox, vii, 647-8); he shall tell his own story:

"And he [Bishop Bonner] followed me, calling the keeper aside, commanding to keep all men from me, and narrowly to search me (as the sequel did declare), and brought me to his privy door that goeth into the church, and commanded two of his men to accompany the keeper, and to see me placed. And afterwards I passed through Paul's up to the Lollards' Tower, and after that turned along all the West side of Paul's through the wall, and passing through six or seven doors, came to my lodging through many straits: where I called to remembrance, that '*strait is the way to heaven.*' And it is in a tower, right on the other side of Lollards' Tower, as high almost as the battlements of Paul's, eight feet of breadth and thirteen of length, and almost over the prison where I was before, having a window opening toward the east, by the which I may look over the tops of a great many houses, but see no man passing into them: and whoso walketh in the bishop's outer gallery going to his chapel may see my window, and me standing in the same."

In Fox's *Acts and Monuments*, in the edition of 1641, two woodcuts are given which purport to represent the interior of Lollards' Tower. The first of these, ii. 15, represents Richard Hun<sup>a</sup> hanging from a beam in his prison. (He was found hanging in the dungeon, 4 Dec. 1514, and an inquest was held upon his body, Dec. 5 and 6. The full proceedings will be found in Fox.) If the gaoler's height may be taken as six feet, the cell would be about nine feet wide and eight feet high: the furniture of the prison seems to have consisted of a bed, with a bolster, a stool, and the stocks, "about 7 or 8 foot from the place where Hun was

<sup>a</sup> See *Notes and Queries*, 5 S. x. 241-3, and pages 80, 126, 152, 241, 335, 474, of the same volume.





hanged," together with an earthen pot. The stocks would hold four persons.

The second woodcut, iii. 413, probably represents another cell; the inevitable stocks<sup>a</sup> still form a prominent feature, but this time they are large enough to hold six persons. It is quite possible that both these woodcuts are purely works of imagination; as in the *Nuremberg Chronicle*, so in Fox, the same woodcut often represents individuals widely separated in date and in station.

Fox, trusting to the short memory or uncritical temper of his readers, is bold enough to employ the same woodcut at least a dozen times to represent different persons: but I do not observe that *these* two woodcuts are repeated, a circumstance which may be taken, perhaps, as a note of truth.

Those who once tasted the rigours of this prison seem to have looked back upon it with no very kindly feelings. Honest old Latimer says, "I had rather be in purgatory, than in the Bishop of London's prison; for in this I might die bodily for lack of meat, in that I could not." And again, writing to Morice, he says "I had rather be in it [*i. e.* purgatory] than in Lollards' Tower, the bishop's prison, for divers skills and causes."<sup>b</sup> Tyndale was amongst the most noticeable of its prisoners.<sup>c</sup> Some curious notices of the prison may be found in *Select Poetry of the Reign of Elizabeth*.<sup>d</sup> I will extract two short references, the first from Thomas Bryce's Poem *The Regester* (September and December 1555), the second from some verses by one John Phillip.

When Richard Smith in Lowlar's tower,  
Androwes and Kyng, by sickenes died,  
In faier fieldes they had their bower,  
Where earth and clay doth still abide;

<sup>a</sup> See a very interesting allusion to these stocks in the *Life and Death of John Story*, communicated to *Notes and Queries*, 5 S. x. 474, by Mr. Solly.

<sup>b</sup> Latimer, *Sermons and Remains* (Parker Society), 237, 361.

<sup>c</sup> Tyndale, *Doctrinal Treatises* (Parker Society), *Introd. Notice*, 33.

<sup>d</sup> Parker Society, 164, 165, 526.





When they in this wise did die the death,  
 We wishte for our Elizabeth.  
 When godly Gore in pryson died,  
 And Wiseman in the Lowlar's towre; &c.

And here they [*i. e.* Papistes] prie, and there they spie,  
 Their equals forth to finde;  
 And oft in Paules they parley forth  
 Their spiteful cankered minde.

To the references here given may be added yet another, from Bishop Pilkington's little book, printed by Seres in 1562-3. "In the top of one of the pinacles is Loller's towre, where manye an innocent soule hais bene by theym cruellye tormented and murthered." (*The burnynge of Paules Church*, G. iiij.)

The Bishop's "Coal House" appears also to have been a place of imprisonment.<sup>a</sup> Thomas Whittle dates a letter addressed to his "Prison fellows in Lollard's Tower" from "the Coal House, this 4<sup>th</sup> of December" 1556.<sup>b</sup>

"In reference to this 'Coal house' it may be remarked, that this abode of so much misery, and the scene of so many prayers, formed part of the palace of the bishop of London, which stood at the north-west corner of the church yard, the present site of London-House-Yard, and extended itself to the walls of the old cathedral. Along the north side of the churchyard were a cloister, a burying ground, a library, a charnel house, and several chapels which had been partly destroyed in King Edward's days. Between Cannon-alley and Cheapside stood Paul's Cross; the Convocation House stood on the south side, and Lollards' Tower was over S. Gregory's church, which was attached to the Cathedral on the south-west corner, about the place where the clock-tower now stands. The

<sup>a</sup> See Fox (Reprint in 8 vols. vol. 1, pt. 1, dated 1870), iv. 681, vii. 647, viii. 521, &c. I refer to this edition as being more generally accessible than that of 1641.

<sup>b</sup> Fox, vii. 725.



'Coal-house' was at the back of the palace in Paternoster Row, near the alley which passes from thence to S. Paul's Churchyard."<sup>a</sup>

But why do we not see this Tower in Hollar's noble illustrations to Dugdale? Are the two low western towers of Hollar's views, which, as Mr. Edmund B. Ferrey has observed,<sup>b</sup> are "little more than turrets, of a bastard-Italian style"—are these the original towers? Perhaps Lollards' Tower may be seen in Aggas' Map, but I am not quite certain whether that which I see is the tower of S. Gregory's Church. Perhaps it may be seen in Van den Wyngaerde's view in 1540, but in a bird's-eye view it is difficult to be certain. Thomas Stileman appears to have said, in 1518-21, "that he, being in Lollard's Tower, did climb up the steeple where the bells were, and there, cutting the bell ropes, did tie two of them together, and so by them slipped down into Paul's churchyard, and escaped."<sup>c</sup> Was Lollard's Tower a bell-tower also? A clock face is shown on the western face of the Tower in Hollar's view of Inigo Jones' Portico.<sup>d</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Fox, vii. 725, note by the Editor.

<sup>b</sup> *Notes and Queries*, 4 S. i. 509.

<sup>c</sup> Fox, iv. 230.

<sup>d</sup> Longman's *Three Cathedrals*, 35.





## L.—NOTE ON THE EARTHQUAKE OF 1382.

---

When Section XI. (*Chroniculi S. Pauli London, supra*, pp. 58-60) was printed, I had not seen any other version of the curious distich which occurs at the foot of p. 59. Mr. W. de Gray Birch has been so good as to direct my attention to another version of it, to be found in the *Annales Monastici*, iii. *Annales de Bermundeseia*, p. 480. The chronicler says :—

“Anno Domini M.ccc.lxxxii. et anno regni regis Ricardi secundi sexto. Hoc anno, litera Dominicalis E. xxi. die mensis Maii, scilicet feria quarta ante Pentecosten, statim post nonam fuit terræmotus magnus per totam Angliam. Unde versus:—

‘A. post Dunstanum, post tempus meridianum

C. cuculum vixi, terræmotum tibi dixi.’”

It will be remembered that the two lines stand in our *Chroniculi* in the following form:—

A. Post Donstanum post sompnum meridianum.

C. Cuculum vixi terræ motum sic tibi dixi.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Frank Scott Haydon I am able to present yet a third reading:—

A. post Dunstanum post tempore meridianum

C. Circulum vixi terræ motum tibi dixi.

In this version the letter A is rubricated, but the letter C is in black ink.

We have, then, the important variations, *post tempus meridianum*, *post sompnum meridianum*, and *post tempore*, in the first line: *circulum* and *cuculum*, and, in the one case, the introduction of *sic* in the second line. Let us discuss these points separately.





Thomas of Walsingham's account of the earthquake should first be read:—

"Hac æstate, in Anglia terræ-motus est magnus, ubi raro cernitur vel auditur, duodecimo Kalendas Junii, hora nona, multorum mortalium corda deterrens. In Cancia tamen vehementius terra tremuit, in tantum, ut ecclesias quasdam concuteret et dirueret solo tenus. Secutus est et alius terræ-motus nono Kalendas ejusdem mensis, summo mane ante solis exortum; sed non ita terribilis sicut prior.—*MS. Bibl. Reg.* 13 E. ix."<sup>a</sup>

He says that the earthquake occurred "hora nona," from which Stow no doubt derived his "nine of the clock." The Annals of Bermondsey say, "statim post nonam."

What is meant by *hora nona*? In the Benedictine houses in England *Prime* was said at six a.m. If this hour be taken as the commencement of the monastic day, then *hora nona* would be three o'clock p.m., and this was the hour of *Nones*, which followed the meridian sleep. (Mackenzie Walcott's *Church Work and Life in English Minsters*, i. 41.) If, then, we may take it that *hora nona* means three o'clock in the afternoon, there is no discrepancy between *post sompnum meridianum* and *hora nona*, or *statim post nonam*. (It had occurred to me to suggest that *post nonam* might be equivalent to *post Nonas*, but we are not driven to this suggestion.)

In the second line two versions read *Cuculum* and one reads *Circulum*. *Circulum vixi* has, of course, this great advantage over the reading, *Cuculum vixi*, that it is capable of being construed; whereas it is very difficult to extract any satisfactory meaning from *Cuculum vixi*. But if we are to accept *Circulum*, then the *Chronogram* is destroyed. A high authority in the British Museum tells me that he has never met with a *Chronogram* of so early a date. But certainly it is a most remarkable coincidence that the letters CVCVLVM VIXI should give the date 1382 accurately. If this be

<sup>a</sup> *Historia Anglicana* of Thomas of Walsingham. *Chronica Monasterii S. Albani*, ii. 67.



a mere coincidence, I can only say that it is a very striking one. On the whole, I am disposed to adhere to the explanation attempted on page 60, and I venture to urge as an argument in its favour, that of the three versions of the distich now before me, the only versions of it with which I am acquainted, two read *cuculum* against one which reads *circulum*; and that, whereas it is hardly to be imagined that any scribe would change *circulum* into *cuculum*, it is easily to be credited that he might change *cuculum* into *circulum*. It is, I believe, a canon of criticism, "Proclivi lectioni præstat ardua." If two readings of the same passage were encountered, and if the authority of each was equal, the harder of the two was most likely to be the original, as it was more probable that a transcriber would change a hard word into an easy one, than that he should substitute a difficult word for one generally understood. This consideration, and the fact that the numerical value of the words supplies a *Chronogram*, lead me to conclude that the more difficult reading, *Cuculum vivi*, is the best.

Mr. Hubert Hall, of the Public Record Office, suggests an ingenious conjectural emendation of "*Cuculum vixi*," viz. "*Cucullum vixi*" = I was a monk.

The suggestion is very ingenious; but it destroys the *Chronogram*. It has also been suggested that "C" stands for the third hour of the afternoon.





M.—CHRONICULI S. PAULI LONDON<sup>a</sup> AD ANNUM 1399.

---

In principio creavit Deus cœlum et terram, et omnia quæ in eis sunt.

Sexto autem die a creacione mundi factus fuit prothoplastus Adam.

Prima ætas mundi ab Adam usque Noe, secundum Ebræos, continet mille sexcentum quinquaginta sex annos; secundum Septuaginta interpretes, duo milia ducentos quadraginta quatuor annos; secundum vero Jeronimum, non plene duo milia; secundum [Meth]-odium, duo milia: cujus diversitatis hæc est causa, quia isti non computant secundum morem Sacræ Scripturæ temporum vel annorum, quæ semper millenis atque centenis annis.

A principio mundi usque ad diluvium Noe duo milia ducentos quinquaginta sex annos. Secunda ætas a Noe usque ab<sup>b</sup> Abraham continet, secundum septuaginta interpretes, mille septuaginta duos annos: secundum Ebræos, mille ducentos viginti duos annos.

Tercia ætas ab Abraham usque ad David continet, secundum Ebræos, octo centenos quadraginta duos annos; secundum autem Septuaginta interpretes, multo minus, quoniam deficiunt in dubiis annis.

Quarta ætas a David usque ad transmigracionem Babilonis continet, secundum Ebræos, quatuor centenos septuaginta tres annos; secundum Septuaginta interpretes, parum minus, quia deficiunt in uno.

<sup>a</sup> In pages 58 to 60 of the present volume the concluding portion of this Chronicle has been printed. It has been suggested to me that it would have been better to have printed the Chronicle in its entirety. If the portion here exhibited be prefixed to that already printed, *loco citato*, the reader will have before him the whole of this curious little manuscript. As this early part of the Chronicle does not refer in any way to S. Paul's Cathedral, I have refrained from adding annotations.

<sup>b</sup> Sic.





Quinta ætas a transmigracione Babilonis usque ad Christum continet quinque centenos octoginta quinque annos; secundum alios, quinque centenos nonaginta novem annos.

Sexta ætas a Christo usque ad finem mundi.

Anni ab origine mundi usque ad incarnationem Domini nostri Jhesu Christi quinque milia centum nonaginta novem.

Anni ab incarnatione ejusdem usque ad passionem suam triginta tres imperfecti.

Anni a creacione mundi usque ad construccionem Trogæ M'M'M'M'xxx anni; a destruccione Trogæ usque ad construccionem novæ Trogæ, quæ nunc London' dicitur, M'lxiiij; a construccionem usque ad construccionem Romanæ urbis cccclxxxx anni.

Ab urbe condita usque ad adventum Christi DCC quindecim anni.

Anno ab origine mundi iiij M'lxxxx iiij post destruccionem Trojæ, videlicet, anno M'C quinto ante incarnationem Christi.

Brutus quidam, nobil[i] de genere Trojanorum ortus, multitudine Trojanorum, per responsum deæ Deanæ, in insulam a gigantibus olim Albion vocatam et inhabitatam intravit, et gigantes omnes destruxit; inter quos erat quidam fortissimus nomine Geomagoge; et terram nomine suo Britanniam vocavit; deinde a Saxonibus sive ab Anglis eam concurrentibus vocata est Anglia.

Et idem Brutus, primus Rex Brutannii,<sup>a</sup> construxit primam Brutannæ urbem, quæ nunc Londonia vocatur, in memoriam Trojæ primus<sup>a</sup> destructæ, vocans eam Trinovantem, id est, Trojam novam, quæ per tempus longum Trinovans vocabatur.

Regnavit tunc Hely sacerdos in Judæa, et archa testamenti a Philesteiis capta fuit. Post mortem Bruti regnarunt in Brutanniam<sup>a</sup> lviiiij Reges.

Deinde regnavit Rex Lud, qui muros urbis Tr[i]novantem<sup>a</sup> fortiter ædificavit, quæ per ipsum Karlud vocabatur, Angli[c]e Londresdone, et innumeris turribus circumcinxit; quam præ omnibus civi-

<sup>a</sup> Sic.



tatibus regni sui amavit. Et ideo præcepit ut domos et ædificia ædificarent, quæ aliarum urbium ædificiis præpollerent.

Eo defuncto, corpus ejus in prædicta urbe juxta januam, quam ipsemet const[r]uxit, et a nomine suo Ludesgate vocata fuit, nobilissime reconditum fuit demum Angli vocaverunt eam Lundene.

Postmodum Normannii vocaverunt eam Loundres, quæ Latine dicitur Londonia. Post mortem Lud regnavit Cassibellanus frater ejus, videlicet, anno lvij ante incarnationem Christi. Tempore ejus venit Julius Cæsar in Brutanniam cum multitudine copiosa, et bis devictus, fugatus, et expulsus, per auxilium Androgei Ducis Canciæ, revocatur in Britanniam; eam Romanæ potestati tributariam fecit.

Te<sup>a</sup> quicumque leges bene si vis noscere leges  
Anglos,<sup>a</sup> vel leges hæc iterando leges,  
Reges majores referam sive nobiliores,  
Quarto<sup>a</sup> regnarunt, et ubi gens nos<sup>a</sup> tumularunt.

Mille quater deca<sup>a</sup> bis fit Adam Bruto prior annis. Bruto ætatis suæ anno xv<sup>to</sup> egressus ad<sup>b</sup> Italia ad insulam Leogesiam navigio perveniens Dianam inibi consuluit decens.<sup>c</sup>

### *Verba Bruti.*

Dives<sup>a</sup> potens nemorum, terror silvestribus apris,  
Cui licet amfractus ire per æthereos  
Infernasque domos, terrestria jura resolve,  
Et dic quas terras nos habitare velis—  
Dic certam sedem qua te venerabor in eum,<sup>d</sup>  
Qua tibi virgeneis templa dicabo choris.

### *Responsio Dianæ.*

Brute, sub occasu solis, trans Gallica regna,  
Insula in occiano est, undique clausa mari—

<sup>a</sup> Sic.

<sup>b</sup> Sic : ab?

<sup>c</sup> Sic : qu. dicens?

<sup>d</sup> Sic: qu. ævum?





Insula in oceano est, habitata gigantibus olim,  
 Nunc deserta quidem, gentibus apta tuis.  
 Hanc pete, namque tibi sedes erit illa perhennis;  
 Hinc fiet natis altera Troja tuis;  
 Hic de prole tua Reges nascentur, et ipsis  
 Tocius terræ subditus orbis erit.

Brutus, tali responso confortatus, classe parata, in insulam Albion, quæ nunc Anglia dicitur, cum suis applicuit, et in ea regnare cœpit ætatis suæ anno xxxv; qui regni sui xxiiij London' sepellitur anno Milleno ducenteno quadrageno quinto. Post mortem Bruti Rex Lucius extat anno graciæ Cxxiiij. Lucii primi Regis Christiani regnantis lxxvij annis, London' sepultus est.

A morte Bruti usque ad regnum Arthuri regnarunt in Anglia divisim centum Reges, quorum xvj erant Christiani.

Anno Dxxvj coronacio Arthuri Regis, qui regnavit annis xxvj; de cujus obitu vel sepultura certum non referunt historiæ.

Anno Dlxxxvj ab Angl[is] dicitur Anglia, divisa per octo regna, id est, Canciam, Southsexiam, Westsexiam, Merciam, Estsexiam, Estangliam, Durham et Berniciam.

Anno Dcj cœpit regnare Sebertus, renovator ecclesiæ Westm', quam beatus Petrus tunc dedicavit; in qua Rex ipse regni sui anno xv tumulatur.

Anno Dcxxxv coronacio Oswaldi Regis; regni ix annis martirio coronatur.

Anno Dcxxxvj coronacio Oswyni Regis, qui imperii sui anno ix martirizatus jacet apud Tymmoth.'

Anno Dcclxxj coronacio Ethelberti Regis, qui regni sui anno viij martir effectus Herfordiæ sepultus est.

Anno Dcccxxj coronacio et martirium Kenelmi Regis; Wycombæ conditus est.

Anno Dccclv coronacio Edmundi Regis apud Bures, qui post annos xv martirio laureatus ibidem requiescit.





Anno Dcccclxxj coronacio Alfredi Regis, primi Monarchiæ Angliæ, qui sui regiminis anno xxix Wynton' humatus est.

Anno Dcccc coronacio Edwardi primi Regis filii Alfredi apud Kyngeston'; hic annis xxix imperavit; London' sepellitur.

Anno Dcccc xxiiij coronacio Aldestani Regis apud Kyngeston', qui post annos xvj Malbesbury sepultus est.

Anno Dccccxl coronacio Edmundi secundi Regis, filii Aldestani, apud Kyngeston'; hic anno sui Regis<sup>a</sup> vj Glaston' sepellitur.

Anno Dccccxlvj coronacio Edredi Regis apud Kyngeston', qui regni sui anno ix<sup>o</sup> Wynton' sepultus est.

Anno Dcccclv coronacio Edwyni Regis apud Kyngestonn'; hic annis quarto<sup>a</sup> regnavit; Wynton' sepultus est.

Anno Dcccclix coronacio Edgari Regis, qui regnavit xvj annis; jacet apud Glastone.

Anno Dcccclix coronacio Edwardi secundi, filii Edgari, apud Westm', qui sui regni anno iiiij<sup>to</sup> martirio insignitus Septoniæ tumulatur.

Anno Dccccclxxix coronacio Etheldredi Regis apud Kyngeston', et anno xxxviiij regni sui London' sepellitur.

Anno Dccccxvj coronacio Edmundi tercij, ferri lateris, apud Kyngestonn, et humacio Glaston'.

Anno M'xvj coronacio Cnutonis Regis apud Westm', et regni sui anno xix Winton' sepultura.

Anno M'xxxv coronacio Haroldi primi Regis; hic regni sui anno v<sup>to</sup> London' humatus est.

Anno M'xl coronacio Kardknuti<sup>a</sup> Regis, et anno regni ij<sup>o</sup> regni<sup>a</sup> sui humacio Wynton'.

A nativitate Jhesu Christi usque ad regnum Sancti Edwardi Regis et Confessoris fluxerunt divisim in Anglia centum Reges<sup>a</sup> et lxx Reges, de quibus Oswynus, Oswaldus, Ethelbertus, Kenelmus, Edmundus, Edwardus, martirizati, et Constans, Cedwaldus, Sibertus, Wynfridus, Etheldredus, Edberdus, et Kynredus in monacatu sepulti sunt.



Anno gratiæ M<sup>l</sup>lxij<sup>a</sup> coronacio Sancti Edwardi Regis et Confessoris apud Wynton', qui regni sui anno xxv<sup>to</sup> in ecclesia Westm', quam ipse constitui fecerat, honorifice collocatur.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>lxvj coronacio Haroldi Ducis apud Westm', et sepultura illius apud Waltham.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>lxvij coronacio Willielmi primi,<sup>b</sup> Ducis Normanniæ, apud Westm', qui regni sui anno xvij Angliam describi fecit in uno volumine a<sup>a</sup> dicto Domusday, et anno iiij<sup>to</sup> post Cadomi seppellitur.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>lxxx coronacio Willielmi Rufij apud Westm', et regni sui anno xiiij Wyntonniæ sepultus est.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>c coronacio Henrici primi Regis, fratris Willielmi rufij, apud Westm', regnantis xxxv annis; Radyng' sepultus est.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>cxxxv coronacio Stephani Regis apud Westm'; hic regni sui anno xix Fevershame humatus est.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>cliij coronacio Henrici secundi,<sup>c</sup> Imperatricis, apud Westm', et regni sui anno xxxv<sup>to</sup> apud Fontem Ebraldi sepultura.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>clxiiij translacio Sancti Edwardi Regis et Confessoris apud Westm' iij Idus Octobr' per beatum Thomam Archiepiscopum Cantuariensem.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>clxxxix coronacio Ricardi Regis apud Westm', qui cum regnasset annis xj apud Fontem Ebraldi tumultatur.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>clxxxxix coronacio Johannis Regis apud Westm', et sui regiminis anno xvij Wygornniæ sepellitur.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>ccxvj coronacio Henrici filii Regis Johannis apud Gloverniam, qui anno iiij<sup>to</sup> sequenti iterum coronatus apud Westm'; regni sui anno lvij ibidem tumultatur.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>ccclxxiiij, xiiij Kalend' Septembr', coronacio Edwardi primi post conquestum apud Westm', qui regni sui anno xxxv ibidem sepellitur.

Anno M<sup>l</sup>cccviij, x Kalend' Marcij, coronacio Edwardi secundi apud Westm', qui regni sui anno xx Gloucestr' tumultatur.

<sup>a</sup> Sic.<sup>b</sup> Primis, MS.<sup>c</sup> Query, filii omitted.





Anno M<sup>ccccxvj</sup> coronatur Edwardus tercius, flos tocius miliciæ Christianæ, apud Westm', ætatis suæ anno xiiij.

Anno M<sup>ccccxlvj</sup>, iij die Semptembr', idem Dominus Rex Edwardus incēpit obsidere villam de Caley's cum Castro, et suam obsidionem continuavit usque iij diem Augusti anno revoluto, quo die dictam villam cum Castro suo imperio subjugavit.

Anno M<sup>ccccl</sup>, octavo Kalend' Julij, illustris Rex Angliæ Edwardus tercius apud Leset Francigenas vicit in navali bello.

Anno M<sup>ccccxlvj</sup>, septimo Kalend' Septembr', per Anglicos ebelantur Francii apud Crescey, et Rex Boemiæ punitur. Eodem anno xvj Kalend' Novembr', Scoti vincuntur ab Anglis apud Durhem, et capitur Rex Davit Scociæ.

Anno M<sup>ccclvj</sup>, xiiij Kalend' Octobr', capcio Johannis Regis Franciæ apud Peyters per principem egregiem<sup>a</sup> Edwardum, primogenitum Edwardi tercii gratiosi.

Anno M<sup>cccclxxvj</sup>, iij Idus Junii, obiit sanctus princeps Edwardus, quo die festum sanctæ Trinitatis contingebat.

Anno M<sup>cccclxxvj</sup>, vndesimo Kalend' Julij, obiit Rex Edwardus tercius, flos miliciæ Christianæ, et iij<sup>o</sup> Novembr' ejusdem apud Westm' est sepultus, regni sui anno lj.

Anno M<sup>cccclxxvij</sup>, xvij Kalend' Augusti, apud Westm' coronacio Ricardi secundi, filii Edwardi Principis Walliæ, anno ætatis xj.

Anno M<sup>cccclxxxix</sup> tercio Idus Octobr', apud Westm', coronacio illustris Regis Henrici quarti.

*Hic finitur Croniculus Sancti Pauli London' [per] Johannem Eduarde.*

Anno Domini cxl invencio ymaginis crucifixi [&c.]

<sup>a</sup> Sic.





# INDEX.

[In order to avoid constant repetitions in this Index, I have used the following abbreviations: Abp.=Archbishop; B.=Bishop of London; B. followed by the name of a See=Bishop; C.=Canon; M.C.=Minor Canon; D.=Dean; P.=Prebendary.]

- Aberdeen, King's College, Library possesses a MS. once in S. Paul's, xxviii.  
 Abingdon, Abbot of, xxxii.  
 Abingeworth, Johannes de, 69, 94, 194  
 Acra, Godfrey de, 72, 88, 100, 181, 194  
 Alabaster, Dr. lviii. lviii.  
 Alanus, Capellanus, 65, 81, 87, 194  
 Alardus, D., *i. e.* Alardus de Burnham, 70, 95, 194, 107  
 Albano, T. de S., Vicar, defends his Canon's right to a stall, 54  
 Aldburgh. See *Ethelburga*  
 Alderby, John de, B. Lincoln, 177  
 Alfred, K., 226  
 Alicia Aurifrigeria, 64, 78, 194  
 Allecia rubea, 101  
 Altar-cloths once in S. Paul's now at Valencia, xxix.  
 Altars in Old S. Paul's, List of, 178  
     dedicated in 1314, 45  
     dedicated in 1339, 56  
 Andegavensis, Willielmus. 65, 83, 194  
 Andrew, S., Undershaft, Organ at, 167  
 Anne, S., payments on this Feast, 90  
 Anselm, B. S. David's, 175  
 Apostles, Altar of the, 6  
 Aravena (Euphrates), Ralph B. of, 176  
 Arlinton, Adam de. See *Orleton*  
 Arthur, K., 225  
 Arundel, Thomas, B. Ely, 177  
 Ashton, Sir Ralph, xli.  
 Asserig, Rigandus de, B. Winchester, 49, 50  
 Athelstan, K., 226  
 Austin, S., 186  
 Aylmer, John, B. London, Letter to the Lord Mayor, 1581, xlv. 128-130  
     Tutor to Lady Jane Gray, xlv.  
     Story of, by Fuller, xlv.  
     Scheme for Preachers at Paul's Cross, xlv.  
 Aylmer, John, his will, xlv.  
     dilapidations charged against him, xlvii.  
 Ayswy, or Ashwy, Thomas, xxxv. 68, 88, 194  
 Bake House, lxviii.  
 Baldock, Ralph de, B. London, xvi., xxiv. xxv. 68, 89, 194  
     visits the Cathedral, 42  
     removed from office of Chancellor, 42  
     death, 44  
 Baldock, Robert de, C., xxxiii. 50, 53  
     elected B. Norwich, but not consecrated, 50  
 Ball and Cross repaired 1339, 56, 57  
 Ballad. "The Burning of Paules," 126, 127, 207  
 Bangor, Rich., B. of, 175  
 Barking Nunnery (founded by S. Erkenwald), 19, 57, 186, 187  
     to say Mass according to Use of S. Paul's xxvi.  
 Bartholomew's, S., Prior of, 96  
 Barton, The Lady, 194  
 Basset, Fulco, B. London, 2, 66, 84, 176, 194  
     Progenitors of, 71, 95, 194  
     Sir Philip, 195  
 Bateman, Account of Fire 27 Feb. 1698-9, 158  
 Batmanson, Thomas, xxi. xxiii. 35, 38  
     Vicar of Kensington, xxii. xxiii.  
     Chantry Priest, xxii.  
 Battersea, Gardens at, 148  
 Battle, Dr., Sub-Dean of Chapel Royal, 172  
 Beauchamp, Sir John, 73, 195  
 Beaumont, Louis de, B. Durham, 48  
 Becket, S. Thomas à, Payments on Feast of Translation, 85



- Becket, St. Thomas à, Relics, 180  
 Bek, Anthony de, B. Durham, Patriarch of Jerusalem, 43, 64, 78, 195  
 Belemeyus, Johannes, 73, 105, 195  
 Bellringers, 96, 97  
 Bell tower, lxvi.  
 Benedictine Calendar commemorates S. Erkenwald on 29 January, xxviii.  
 Bentworth, Ricardus de, B. London, 56, 57, 73, 195  
 Berkele, Jas. de, B. Exeter, 52  
 Bernel, Johannes de, 64, 79, 195  
 Bernes, Johannes de, 64, 195  
     junior, 79, 195  
 Bingham, Robert, B. Salisbury, 175  
 Binteworth. See Bentworth  
 Bishopsgate, S. Helen's. See *Helen's S.*  
 Bisshop, Will., 112  
 Blokkele, Walter de, 101, 195  
 Blondy, Rich., B. Exeter, 3, 176  
 Blowe, Dr., 161  
     composes anthem for reopening of S. Paul's, 166  
 Bokerel, Isabella, 68, 89, 196  
 Bolmere, John, C., 62, 74, 195  
 Borham, Hervey de, D., xvi., 41, 71, 96, 195  
 Boys of the Choir, 88, &c.  
 Brabazon, Roger, 47  
 Bracinum. See *Brevary*  
 Bracini Custos, 195  
 Brandon, Reginald de, 62, 75, 195  
 Braybrooke, Robert, B., 8, 60, 177  
     enjoins observance of Feasts of S. Erkenwald and SS. Peter and Paul, 15  
 Braynford. See Breynford  
 Brechin, Albinus, B. of, 5, 176  
 Brenchesle, R. de, 53  
 Breton, John le, B. Hereford, 6, 176  
 Brewery, lxxviii., 93, 103  
 Brewster, Will., 195  
 Breynford, or Braynford, John de 68, 195  
 Bridport, Egidius de, B. Salisbury, 176  
 Brigham, Sir Nicholas, xxxi.  
 Brokle, John, Lord Mayor, 112, 121  
 Bruce, Isabella, Lady, xvi. 5  
     Robert, Papal Bull against, read in S. Paul's, 48  
     Robert, Excommunication read in S. Paul's, 49  
 Bruera, Gilbert de, 64, 79, 195  
 Brute, Story of, 223-5  
 Bryce, Thos., Poem by, 216-7  
 Bull, Papal, read in S. Paul's, 43, 48  
 Burcher, Peter, last prisoner in Lollard's Tower, 214  
 Burges, Dr., account rendered by, liv. lv. 142, 146  
 Burhasse, Burwash, or de Burghursh, Hen. de, 50  
 Burnham, Alardus, D. See *Alardus*  
 Burton's *Anatomy of Melancholy*, quoted, xlviii.  
 Byleis, S. Roger de, translation of his body, 51  
 Bynteworth. See Bentworth  
 Cadington, House annexed to Prebend of, 103  
 Canon's House, lxvi.  
 Cantilupe, Thomas de, B. Hereford, 176  
     Walter, B. Norwich, 3, B. Worcester, 176  
 Cardinals in S. Paul's Cathedral, appealed to on a question of ritual, xxvi.  
 Carleton, Dudley (afterwards Ld. Visct. Dorchester), xlix. 1.  
 Carlyle, Thos., quoted, lviii, lviii.  
 Carter, Edward, 142, 144  
 Cateleshonte, or Chateshunte, Will. de, 71, 97, 195  
 Catherine, S., payments on this feast, 102  
 Cawoode, John, Stationer, xlv.  
 Ceccano, Annibal, receives the Church of Maydenstan, 55  
 Chad, S., Altar of, 3  
 Chad, S., 78, 187  
 Chaddesden, Henry, P., 66, 82, 195  
 Chamberlain, John, xlix. 1.  
 Chancehuse, Chasehuse, or Chausepruse, Walter, C., 68, 86, 195  
 Chandos, Duke of, xxxi.  
 Chapel, Charnel, lxvi.  
     S. George, lviii. lix. 151  
     Long, 1.  
     Stone, granted to Capt. Chillendon, lviii. 151  
     Riot in, lix. 152  
 Chapman, Thomas, legacy for keeping clean Paul's Cross, liii. 140  
 Chappell, W., F.S.A., Note on Ballad, 207  
     Note on Dance Tunes, 210  
 Chapter House. See also *Convocation House*, lviii. lix. lx. lxvi.





- Chapter House, said to be not in Bp. of London's Diocese, lx.  
 Vault beneath let to a tavern-keeper, l.
- Charles I., Articles enjoining reverence in the Cathedral, 133
- Chesepside Cross destroyed, lvi.
- Chertsey, Nunnery at, 186
- Chillendon, Captain, lviii, 151
- Chishull, John de, B., 41, 42, 63, 76, 196
- Christian, B. Emly, 175
- Chroniculi S. Pauli, 58-60, 222-8
- Cincius Romanus, 72, 100, 196
- Clabeton, John de, Camerarius, 57
- Clare, Bogo de, 42
- Clare, Rich. de, 59
- Clarendon, Henry, Earl of, xxxi.
- Claro, J. de S., presents chasuble to be worn on S. Erkenwald's Days, 24
- Cleats, word explained, 145
- Clement, S., Dances, 52
- Clement VII., 60
- Clerici Chori, 74, 104, &c.
- Clericus de Vestibulo, 76, 102, 104
- Clericus Sacristie, 100
- Clifford, B., introduces the Use of Sarum in 1414, xxv. xxvi.
- Clifford, Jas., Senior Cardinal, lxviii.
- Clinton, Lord, Lord Admiral, 115, 123
- Cloisters, lix. lx. 144, 145  
 plan of, 154  
 discovery of the site, xv.  
 two stories, lxviii.
- Clothale, Rob. de, Treasurer, 45
- Clyve, Rich. de, Abbot of Abingdon, 47
- Cnut, 226
- Coal House, The Bishop's, a prison, 217
- Cobham, Thos. de, C., elected Abp. Canterbury, 43  
 B. of Worcester, 43, 53, 47
- Cokerel, Isabella. See *Bokerel*
- Cole, William, the Antiquary, xxi.
- Colecestria, John de, 51
- Colet, Dean, lxvii.
- Collector redditus, 99
- Collects transcribed by Thomas Batman-son, 35
- Colleges around S. Paul's, Minor Canons, lxvi.  
 Peter, Lancaster, Holmes, S. Paul's, lxviii.
- Cologne, Henry I., Abp. of, xliii. 175
- Convocation House. See also *Chapter House*
- Convocation House, 144  
 discovery of site, xv.  
 Philpot examined here in 1555, lx.  
 state of in 1657, 154
- Corbet, Rich., B. Norwich, charge, lii. 134-139  
 elegy on death of Bp. Ravis, xlvii.
- Corbey, Peter B. of, xxxii. xxxiii.; consecrates holy water in S.P. 54; excommunicates violators of Cathedral, 54; consecrates new bell, 55
- Cornhill, Henry de, D., xvi. 65, 81, 196
- Cornubiensis, Adam de, 63, 75, 196
- Council in London in 1382, xv.
- Country Dances, Paul's Steeple, Paul's Wharf, 209-13
- Courtney, Will., Abp. Canterbury, 7, 177
- Coventre, J. de, M.C., 102
- Croft, Mr. Queen's Organist, 172
- Cromwell, Oliver, lviii. lxiii. lxiv.
- Cross and Ball taken down and newly erected, 45
- Crowdes or vaults under the Choir, xliii. xlv.
- Crucifix at North door, lxvii. 58
- Cusancia, Gerard de, 51
- Dalderby, John de, B. Lincoln, 49
- David, K. of Scots, taken prisoner, 228
- David's, S., David, B. of, reconciles Cathedral after bloodshed, 43
- Dean of S. Paul's reconciles Cathedral, 54
- Deanery, house given by Ralph de Diceto, lxvi.
- Decker's Gull's Horn Book, xlvii.
- Dedication Festival, payments on, 98
- De la Ware, John, B. Llandaff, 176
- Diana, Oracle of, 224-5
- Diane Camera, 82
- Diceto, Ralph de, D., 72, 102, 178, 179, 196  
 copy of his *Historia*, once at S. Paul's, in Lambeth Library, xxviii.
- Dinant, Belgium, stone from, 144
- Dionisia, 71, 98, 196
- Ditton, J. de, 51
- Dode, J., 83
- Dolittle lane, 83
- Dome, proposals to cover with Copper, lxi. 173
- Dorell, Will., P. of Canterbury, xxxi.





- Dorkynge, Will. de, 101  
 Downman, John, 196  
 Drayton, Rob. de, Treasurer, 73, 104, 196  
 Drug, word explained, 143  
 Dugon, Ralph de, P. 42, 71, 97, 196  
 Dunstan, S., Chapel of, 145  
 Dunstano, S., Godfrey de, M.C., 72, 99, 196  
 Dureme or Durham, Peter de, 73, 105, 196  
 Durham Cathedral, thoroughfare across Nave, li.  
  
 Earle, Bp. *Microcosmography*, xlvii.  
 Earthquake of 1382, xiv.; shakes Paul's Cross, 7  
     distich on, 59, 219-221  
 Edgar, K. 226  
 Edmund, K. and M., 225  
 Edmund, S. altar of, 5  
 Edmund, K. son of Athelstan, 226  
 Edmund, S. Relics of, 178  
 Edmund III. Ironside, 226  
 Edmund, S. David de, B. S. David's, 177  
 Edred, K. 226  
 Edward, S. altar of, 5  
     I., K. son of Alfred, 226  
     II. son of Edgar, 226  
     K. and Conf. Translation of, 227  
 Edward I. 227  
     II. 227; Letter to B. Gravesend, 184  
     III. 228  
 Edwyn, K. 226  
 Eleemosinarius, 78, 99, 100, &c.  
 Elizabeth, Queen of Henry VII. 197  
 Elizabeth, Queen, writes to Abp. Parker recommending the restoration of S. Paul's, 119  
 Ely, Richard de, surnamed FitzNeal, B. 65, 70, 80, 95, 196, 200  
 Elys, Martin, M.C. 196  
 Erkenwald, S. xxii.  
     Shrine of, xvii. lxvii.  
     Bp. Braybrooke's *Monition* for keeping Feasts of, xxiv.  
     John, King of France, offers at the Shrine in 1360, lxvii.  
     wonder working sapphire in the Shrine, xvii.  
     translation of, 41  
  
 Erkenwald, S., translation in 1325, 51  
     B. Segrave lays first stone of new Shrine in 1314, 44  
     Feasts of, 15, 17  
     Short Office appointed by B. Braybrooke, 15  
     Prayers to, from MS. *Book of Hours*, 16  
     Full Office of, xxiv.-xxviii. 17-24  
     Life of, from the *Golden Legend*, 186-190  
     Life of. See lections in Office, 20, 21  
     Sequence, 23  
     Mazer bowl of, 178  
 Ermine, W. de, 49  
 Ethelbert, S. 225  
     payment to priest standing at the head of, 98  
     Altar of, 3, 56  
 Ethelburga, S. sister of S. Erkenwald, 26, 186  
 Ethelred, K. 226  
 Ethon, Geoffrey de, or Eyton, P. 62, 74, 196  
 Eure, Thomas de, D. 196  
 Eusa, Gancelin d', Cardinal, 48, 49  
 Evelyn, John, quoted, lvi.  
 Everdon, Will de, P., 62, 75, 196  
 Everdone, John de, D., 50  
     assists at translation of S. Erkenwald, 51  
 Evere, Thomas de. See *Eure*  
  
 Fabel, John, 63, 75, 196  
 Facetus, Will. 105, 196, C.  
*Fact against Scandal*, lxii. lxiii.  
 Fairfax, Bogo de, Treasurer of York, 42  
 Faith, S. Church of, 181, 193  
     Parishioners retained part of Crypt of S. Paul's till 1878, 193  
     Epigram on, 136  
 Farmer, Richard, Master of Emmanuel Col. Cam. xxii. xxiii.  
 Fauconberg, Eustace, B., 71, 99, 196  
     Philip, P., 73, 103, 196  
 Ferrey, Edw., B., measurements of Old S. Pauls, 192, 193  
 Fieschi, Luc. Cardinal, 48, 49  
 Fines for Penances granted to S. Paul's, xli. xlii.  
     in High Commission Court granted to S. Paul's, xlii.



- Fires in the Cathedral, xxxvi. 58, 118, 123, 136  
 Fire in S. Paul's in 1561, xxxvi. xli.  
   Vera historia Incendii, from B. Grindal's Register, 113-119  
   The True Report of the Burning of the Steeple, 120-125  
   Cause of, xxxviii. xxxix.  
   Ballad upon, 126, 127  
   Tracts, English, French, and Latin, xxxviii. 203  
 Fire in S. Paul's, 27 Feb. 1698-9, lx. 158-60, 168  
 FitzGelran, Rob. C. 57  
 FitzJames, Rich. B. 196  
 FitzNeal. See *Ely*  
 FitzWalter, Rob. 196  
 Flic, Lucas de. See *Fieschi*  
 Foliot, Gilbert, B. 63, 77, 197  
   Hugh, B. Hereford, 175  
   Rich. 62, 75, 197  
 Font in the Cathedral, lxvii.  
 Fox, *Acts and Monuments* quoted, 215, 216  
 Franceys, Simon, 68, 197  
*Frauds and Abuses* 1712, lxii.  
 Frendesbury, Hamo de, B. Rochester, 52  
 Friars Minor, Order founded, 59  
 Frost in 1150, 58  
   1204, 58  
 Frysel, James, 69, 91, 197  
 Fulcherus Episcopus, P. 69, 90, 197  
 Fuller, Thomas, quoted, lviii.  
  
 Gandavo, Simon de, B. Sarum, 47  
 Garciones, 77-100  
 Gates to the Cathedral Close, lxvii.  
 Gayton, Edmund, quoted, liv.  
 Genève, Robert de (Clement VII.), 60  
 Giffard, Godfrey, B. Worcester, 176  
 Gloucester Cathedral, story about, lii. liii.  
   Henry de, 107  
 Godefridus, Episcopus, 197  
 Goer, Henry, B. S. David's, 54, or Gower  
 Gooch, Thos. B. Norwich, li.  
 Goodwin, Philip, lv.  
 Gravesend, Rich. de, B., 42, 73, 104, 176, 197  
   Stephen de, B. 49, 55, 65, 80, 197  
   Stephen de, Letter to, from Edw. II. 184  
 Gray, Walter, Abp. York, 175  
 CAMD. SOC.  
  
 Green Dragon Tavern, xliii. 1.  
 Green, Thos. prisoner in Lollard's Tower, 214  
 Gregory's, S. Church, lxvi.  
   Service transferred to, after fire of 1561, xxxix.  
 Grene, Rich. 64, 79, 197  
 Grindal, Edmund, B. 113, 119  
   suggests that lead be taken from S. Bartholomew's to repair S. Paul's, xl.  
 Guild, All Souls, 181  
   S. Anne, 181  
   Annunciation B.V.M., 182  
   S. Catherine, 181  
   Jesus, 182  
   Minstrels, 182  
 Gybbon, Roger, B., 60  
  
 Hail-storm in 1202, 58  
 Haliwell, Nunnery of, 57, 80  
 Halton, John de, B. Carlisle, 177  
 Hansor, word explained, 143  
 Hardiknut, 226  
 Harleston, House annexed to the Prebend of, 85  
 Harold, 226  
 Harold II., 227  
 Harris, Renatus, organ builder, lxi. 165, 167  
   Proposal to erect Organ over West Door, 169-172  
 Harvey, Sir Jas. Lord Mayor, 128  
 Haverhulle, Will. de, P. 69, 94, 197  
 Hengham, Ralph de, P. 43, 66, 84, 197  
 Helen's, S. Bishopsgate, Ordinance for election of Prioress, xxxv. 107  
   Ritual at the admission of Prioress, 109-111  
 Henry I. Henry III. 227  
 Henry IV. 228  
 Henry II. 68, 85, 197, 227  
 Henry VII. 197  
 Herefordia, Adam de, B. Hereford, 47  
 Herlawe, Maurice de, P. 69, 91, 197, or *Herla*  
 Hermine, Will. B. Norwich, 50. See *Ermine*  
 Hippolytus, S. relics of, 178  
 Holme, Roger, 197  
 Holmes College, lxviii. 181  
 Holmes, Rich. de, 82  
 Horne, Rob. B. Winchester, 123  
  
 2 H





- Horse Fair in the Nave, xlviii.  
 Horsham, W. de, 76  
 Housebond, Nicholas, M.C., 57, 70, 96, 197  
 Hoyland, Rob. de, 13  
 Hun, Rich., prisoner in Lollard's Tower, 215  
 Hydelyth, 187  
 Hyltoft, Hylthot, Hilltewt, John, 66, 83, 84, 197  
  
 Indulgences granted for repair of S. Paul's, xiii. 1-8  
 Innocent IV. Bull granting Indulgence, xvi. 3, 4  
 Innocents, Holy, Church of, 52  
  
 Jennyns, Rich. 197  
 Jephson's, Colonel, regiment paid by the sale of Scaffolding at S. Paul's, lv.  
 Jesus Bells, lxvi.  
 Jesus Chapel, 179, 181, 182  
 Jesus Crowdes, xlv.  
 Jesus, Guild of, 182  
 Jew, story of a, at Tewkesbury, 59  
 Jews, story about their attempt to buy S. Paul's, lxiii. lxiv.  
 Johannes de Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ, 69, 79, 93, 197  
 John, K. 227  
 John, K. of France, taken prisoner, 228  
 Johnson, Peter, Principal Registrar of B. Grindal, 113, 114, 119, 121  
 Jolypas, Henry, Chaplain, xxxvi. 112  
 Jonson, Ben. lays a scene in *Every man out of his Humour* in the Nave of the Cathedral, xlix.  
  
 Kalendar of S. Paul's, *temp.* Rich. II. 61-73  
 Keeton, John de, B. Ely, 177  
 Kelsy, G. Adj.-Maj. 153  
 Kempe, Thos. B. 7, 197  
 Kenelm, 225  
 Kentwode, Reynold D. 107  
 Kilwarby, Rob. Abp. Canterbury, 41, 76  
 Kydde, Justinian, xlv.  
  
 Lancaster, Blanche, Duchess of, 59, 70, 197  
 John, Duke of, 197  
 Lancaster, Thomas Earl of, xvii.  
 devotion paid to, xviii.; tablet commemorating, xvii.-xix.  
 Commemoration of, 11  
 Office of, 12  
 Letter from Edw. II. prohibiting popular devotion to, 184  
 Lancaster College, 68  
 Langton, Walter de, B. Lichfield, 50  
 John de, B. Chichester, 42, 43, 177  
 Latimer, B. alludes to Lollard's Tower, 216  
 Laud, Abp., Visitation of S. Paul's, xliii.  
 his love for S. Paul's, xliii.-xliv.  
 Laurentio, S., Johannes de, 69, 94, 197  
 Lay, Agnes de la, 198  
 Leighlin, Will. B. of, 2, 175  
 Leycestria, John de, C. 42  
 Leye, Roger de la, D. 42, 69, 92, 198  
 Canonics de, 97  
 Prior de, 97  
 Leyton, Thos. de, 67, 84, 198  
 Library, lxvi.  
 Library, seized by Sequestration Committee, 147  
 Liddell, Thos. B. Down, 176  
 Light before the Altar of the B.V.M. 76  
 Lockyer, Trooper, shot in S. Paul's Churchyard, lviii.  
 Lollard's Tower, lxvi. 214-218  
 Lollard's Tower, Dungeon in, described, 215-6  
 London, City of, makes payments to Sunday Morning Preachers in the Cathedral, xlv.  
 London, Bishop of, Palace of, lxvi. 115, 122, 179, 181  
 Dean of Province of Canterbury, 41  
 London, John de. P. 70, 72, 95, 198  
 Lovecok, Philip, Chaplain, 112  
 Lovel, Fulke, Archdeacon, 42, 72, 102, 198  
 Sir John, 67, 85, 198  
 Lucy, Geoffrey de, D. 72, 75, 100, 198  
 Lnd, King, story of, 223-4  
 Lychefeld, Will. de, 69, 90, 198  
 Progenitores de, Obit for, 69, 90  
  
 McCarwell, David, B. Cashel, 176  
 McFerral McDermott, Thos., B. Elphin, 176  
 Mackworth, Sir Humphry, 174





- Marten, Henry, lxiv.  
 Martin, David, B. S. David's, 54  
 Martin, S., Lawrence de, B. Rochester, 176  
     Ludgate, struck by lightning in  
     1561, 113, 114, 121, 124  
 Mary, B. V., Assumption of, payments  
     on this Feast, 91  
     gift to the light before, 81  
 Mary Magdalene, S. payments on Feast  
     of, 89  
 Masculus, Geoffrey, 62, 75, 198  
 Matthew, S., Friday Street, lii.  
 Maydenston, Walter, B. Worcester, 177  
 Meeting House, Proposal to erect a, in  
     the Cloister, 153  
 Melleford, W. de, Archdeacon, 51, 70,  
     96, 198  
 Mellitus, S., 186  
     Altar of, consecrated, 56  
 Melthun, Will. de, Abp. York, dispute  
     about carrying his Cross erect in dio-  
     cese of London, 47, 48  
 Mepharn, Simon de, Abp. Canterbury,  
     53, 54  
 Middleton, Will. B. Norwich, 176  
 Milne, Mr. Clerk of the Works in 1803,  
     156  
 Minor Canons' Hall, xxi. lxvi.  
 Minstrels, Guild of, 182  
 Missale secundum Usus Ecclesiæ S.  
     Pauli, xxvii.  
 Missal, ancient English, at Jumièges,  
     xxviii.  
 Mitre and Crozier found in Cathedral, lv.  
 Monemutha, John de, B. Llandaff, 177  
 Montacute, Sir John, lxvii.  
 Montacute, Matilda de, receives benedic-  
     tion in S. Paul's as Abbess of  
     Barking, 57  
     Simon, B. Ely, 57  
     Will. de, 75, 86  
 Montagu, A. de, 83  
 More, Thos. D. lxvi. 198  
 Mortelevans, Roger de, B. Sarum, 47, 177,  
     or Mortival  
 Mounthagu. See *Montacute*  
 Mundene, John de, C. 63, 77, 198  
  
 Neel, Walterus et Alicia uxor ejus, 69,  
     91, 198  
 Newport, Peter de, D. 63, 78, 198  
 Newport, Rich. de, B. 47, 48. 69, 93, 198  
     as Archdeacon, reconciles S. Paul's  
     after bloodshed, 44  
  
 Nicholas, S., Altar of, 3  
 Nicholas, Bishop, 198  
 Nicolaus filius Clementis, 63, 77, 199  
 Niger, Roger, B. xvi. 6, 7, 103, 199,  
     200  
 Nobody and Somebody, a Play, xlvii.  
 Northborough, Michael, B. 70, 199  
 Northflete, Thomas de, P. 73, 199  
 Northflete, Northfeld, or Northfold, Will.  
     de, P. 72, 102, 104, 199  
 Northfolk, Alex. de, 69, 95, 199  
 Norwich, Cathedral of, 138  
     thoroughfare across Nave of, li.  
 Norwold, Hugh, B. Ely, 3, 175, 176  
 Notre Dame, Paris, measurements of, on  
     tablet, 193  
 Noye, Will. Attorney-General, Report  
     on Profanations in S. Paul's in 1631,  
     li. 131  
  
 Obits observed in S. Paul's, *temp.* Richard  
     II., 61-73  
     amount distributed at, in one year,  
     xxxv.  
 Oblationes in Ebdomada Pentecostes, 84  
 O'Cormocain, Isaac, B. Killaloe, 176  
 O'Doverty, Gilbert, B. Emly, 176  
 Offa, 186  
 Olavo, S., Avelina de, 72, 99, 199  
 Old Dean's Lane, 85  
 Organ at S. Paul's, queries about, 165-8  
     Father Smith's specification for, in  
     1694, lxi. 161  
     Harris proposes to erect Organ over  
     West door, lxi. 169  
 Orleton, Adam de, B. Hereford, 47, 52  
     translated to Winchester, 55  
 Orsete, Roger de, otherwise Dorsett, de  
     Horsett, or de Orseth, Precentor, 62,  
     74, 199  
 Osbertus de Camera, P. 66, 84, 199  
 Oswald, 225  
 Oswyn, 225.  
 Otho, Cardinal, xiii. 175  
 Oxford, John of, B. Winchester, 176  
  
 Paddington, J. de, 51  
 Paneras, S. Soper Lane, benefactions to  
     liii. 140  
 Pardon Church Haugh, lxvi.  
 Paris, Notre Dame, measurements of,  
     193





- Parker, Matthew, Abp. Canterbury, Letters to B. of London on repair of S. Paul's, 119
- Passive Obedience, 157
- Paternoster Church, 87
- Pateshull, Hugh, B. Coventry and Lichfield, 175
- Martin, 199
- Paul, S. Altar of, consecrated in 1339, 56
- Paul and Peter, SS. See SS. *Peter and Paul*
- Paul's, S. the ancient Cathedral, measurements of, 45, 46, 191-3  
reconciled after bloodshed 1312, 43; 1313, 44; 1327, 54  
Sketch of, in fourteenth century, 46  
Profanations in, 131, 133  
the Close, topography of, lxv.-lxviii.  
interior of, lxvii.  
desecration of, during Interregnum, lvi. lviii.
- Paul's, S. the present Cathedral  
Choir opened for divine service, 166  
highest stone of Lantern laid, 168  
moveable Pulpit in, verses on 156  
Organ in, 161-168
- Paul's, S. Churchyard, affray in 1298, 60  
Proclamation relating to soldiers in 1651, 150
- Paul's, S. College, lxviii.
- Paul's Cross, xlv. lviii. lxvi. 130  
shaken by earthquake of 1382, 7  
indulgences granted for repair of, 7  
B. Pilkington preaches at, 117, 124  
Mr. Chapman's Legacy for keeping clean, liii. 140  
discovery of ancient site of, in 1879, xiv. xv. 49  
rebuilt by B. Kempe, 7  
King James I. visits, xli.  
destroyed in 1643, lvi.
- Paul's, S. School, lxvi.
- Paul's Steeple, proverbial for height, 210  
Ballad, 207  
Dance Tune so called, 209-213  
view of, in fourteenth century, xxxvii.
- Paul's Walk, lxvii.-l.
- Paul's Wharf, Dance Tune so called, 209-213
- Peckham, John, Abp. Canterbury, 41, 42, 176
- Pelham, Rich. de, B. Durham, 43
- Pembrochiae, Johannes Comes, 199
- Pennington, Sir Isaac, Lord Mayor, lvii.
- Penrose, Mr. F. C. discovers site of Paul's Cross, xv. 49
- Pestilence in 1348, 59; in 1361 and 1367, 59
- Peter College, lxviii.
- Peter and Paul, SS. Office for the Commemoration of, 25-34
- Peters, Hugh, lxiv.
- Petrus, de S. Maria, Treasurer, 65, 81, 199
- Pews, Bishop Corbet on, lii. 138
- Philippa, Queen of Edward III. obit for, 69, 91, 199
- Phillip, John, poem by, 216, 217
- Philpot, John, prisoner in Lollard's Tower, 215  
examined in Convocation House, 1555, lx.
- Pilkington, Jas. B. Durham, sermon at Paul's Cross after fire in 1561, 117, 124  
mentions Lollard's Tower, 217
- Playford, John, his book, *The Dancing Master*, 209
- Pope, Robert, lxii.
- Poor, gifts to at Obits, 87, 88, 89, 94
- Portugal, Will. of, B. Connor, 176
- Poterne, Will. P. 63, 77, 199
- Preaching Friars, foundation of the Order, 58
- Presbiteri, 80, &c.
- Procession on assumption of B. V. M. 91  
S. Catherine's Day, 102
- Proclamation in 1651 relating to soldiers in S. Paul's Churchyard, lv. 150
- Profanations in S. Paul's, report of Attorney General Noy and Dr. Rives in 1631, 131  
Notice posted in cathedral relating to, 133
- Prynne, Will. 147
- Pueri Eleemosinae, 76, &c. Octo, 100
- Pulpit, moveable, in S. Paul's, verses on, lx. 156
- Pulteney's Chapel, 182
- Pulteney, Sir John, Lord Mayor, 84. 199
- Purle, or Purlee, Will. de, P. 73, 104, 200
- Pyrton, Rich. de, Abbot of Westminster, 47
- Radegund, S. payments on this Feast, 90





- Radegunda, S. John de, 3  
 Radnor, Will. de, B. Llandaff, 176  
 Radulphus Theologus, 63, 177, 200  
 Raga, Will. Abp. of, 5, 176  
 Raley, Will. de, B. Norwich, 175  
 Ravis, Thos. B. Elegy on death of, xlvii.  
 Reconciliation of S. Paul's after bloodshed, 43, 44, 54  
 Reigate, stone from, 144  
 Relics preserved in Old S. Paul's, 40  
     of S. Edmund Conf. 178  
     S. Hippolytus, 178  
     S. Ethelbert, 98  
     deposited in the Ball and Cross, 45, 56, 57  
 Relics, Keeper of the, 84  
 Reynolds, Walter, B. Worcester, 43, Abp. Canterbury, 44, 53, 177  
 Ricardus Episcopus tertius, *i.e.* Richard de Ely, surnamed FitzNeal. See *Ely*  
 Ricardus juvenis, 65, 82, 200  
 Richard I. 227  
 Richard II. 228  
 Risinge, Will. de, Archdeacon, Precentor, 68, 85, 200  
 Rives, F. Dr. Report on Profanations in S. Paul's, li, 131  
 Robertus filius Walteri, 73, 103, 200  
 Robertus Senescallus, 69, 93, 200  
 Rogerus, Capellanus, P. 72, 101, 200  
 Romanus, or Romayn, John, 73, 104, 200  
 Roos, Magister R. de C. 72, 200  
 Rosse, Beatrice de, 200  
 Ruffus, Rich. Archdeacon, 62, 75, 200  
*Rump Songs*, quoted, liv. lvi.  
 Russindene, J. de, M.C. 102  
 Ryves, Dr. See *Rives*  
  
 Sacrista, 80  
 Salmon, John, B. Norwich, 50, 176, 177  
 Salopia, R. de, B. Wells, 54  
 Sancto Claro, Johannes de, P. 66, 83, 200  
 Sands, Keeper of the Green Dragon Tavern, l.  
 Sandwich, Henry de, B. 70, 88, 96, 200  
 Sapphire, in S. Erkenwald's Shrine, xvii.  
 Saracenis, Henry de, 51, 66, 85, 200  
 Savensby, Alexander de, B. Cov. and Lich. 175  
 Say, Will. D. 200  
 Scaffolding in Cathedral in 1644-5, liii. liv. 142  
 Scardeburn, Rob. de, D. of York, 42  
 Scotus, Adam, 69, 92, 200  
  
 Screw Plot, the, lxii.  
 Seal of Henry Jolytas, woodcut of, 112  
 Sebert renovator Ecclesiæ Westmonasteriensis, 225  
 Secundarii, 76, 104, &c.  
 Seinclere. See *Sancto Claro*.  
 Segrave, Gilbert de, B. 44, 45, 47, 73, 177, 201  
     Visitation, 47; dedicates altars, 45; lays first stone of shrine of S. Erkenwald, 44; present at replacing of ball and cross, 45  
 Segrave, T. de, 82  
 Seneca, quotation from his *De Providentia*, 134  
 Senescallus, Robertus, 69, 93, 200  
 Seres, William, printer, lxviii.  
 Servientes quinque, 84-98, &c.  
 Serving-man's pillar, xlviii.  
 Sheryngton's Chantry, lxvi.  
 Sheryngton, Walter, 201  
 Shiver, word explained, 143  
 Shrewsbury, Robert, B. Bangor, 1, 175  
 Silvestone, John de, 63, 75, 201  
 Simples, to be cut for the, 148  
 Simpson, Mr. John, teacher of a dissenting congregation, lix. 153  
 Smith, Father, specification for Organ, 1694, lxi. 161-4, 167  
 Smyth, Richard, verger, l.  
 Spectator, the, paragraph on Renatus Harris' proposed Organ, lxi.  
 Speed, Sam. verses on Paul's Walk, xlviii.  
 Speed, Sam. 149  
 Spencer, Hen. B. Norwich, enters on Crusade, 60  
 Stapelford, Will. Chaplain, 112  
 Stapledon, Walter de, B. Exeter, his death, xxxii. 51, 52, 177  
 Statuta *Majora* and Statuta *Minora*, two manuscripts so called, xxxiv.  
 Staunford, Rich. de, P. 65, 81, 201  
 Stephen, K. 227  
 Stepney, 3  
 Stileman, Thos. prisoner in Lollard's Tower, 218  
 Stitchell, Rob. B. Durham, 176  
 Storteford, Rich. de, Chancellor, 67, 85, 201  
     Thos. de, Precentor, 73, 103, 201  
 Stow, Thos. D. 201  
 Stranguish, or Strangways, Mr. 115, 123  
 Stratford, John de, B. Winchester, 50  
     Ralphe de, B. 57





- Sudbury, Simon, Abp. Canterbury, 177  
 Sufield, Walter de, B. Norwich, 176  
 Sully, Simone de, Cardinal, xiii. xvi. 175  
 Swerford, Alexander, Treasurer, xvi. 3  
 Swinfield, Rich. B. Hereford, 176
- Tarant, John, 78  
 Temple Church, Organ at, 167  
 Tewkesbury, Story of a Jew at, 59  
 Theodoricus, Episcopus, 27, 101, 201  
 Thomas de Vestibulo, 66, 83, 201  
 Thorp, Walter de, P. 62, 73, 74, 201  
 Tovey, D'Blossiers, *Anglia Judaica*  
   quoted, lxiii.  
 Treasurer, his houses in Cimiterio  
   Australi, 91  
 Tyndale, Prisoner in Lollard's Tower,  
   216
- Urban IV. Bull of, 9  
 Use of S. Paul's, xxi.-xxvii.  
   how far laid aside in 1414, xxv.  
   observed at Barking Nunnery, xxvi.
- Valencia, Altar-cloths once in S. Paul's,  
   now at, xxix.  
 Vergers of S. Paul's, Petition *circa* 1635  
   liii. 140  
 Vicar defends his Canon's right to a  
   stall in 1327, 54  
 Vicarii, 76, &c.
- Walden, Roger de, B. 201  
 Walle, W. 51  
 Walpole, Horace, Story about Gloucester  
   Cathedral, lii.  
 Waltham, Roger de, P. 51, 71, 90, 98,  
   101, 103, 179, 201  
 Ware, Sir James, xxxi.  
 Wastel bread, 101  
 Webb, Will. Colonel, Surveyor General  
   of Bishop's Lands, lix. 153-5  
 Weldon, Mr., Queen's Organist, 172  
 Wells, Joceline de, B. Bath, 175  
 Wendover, Rich. de, B. Rochester, xvi.  
   64, 78, 175, 201  
 Wengham, Godefridus de, B? 87, 201  
   Henry de, B. xvi. 6, 67, 87, 201
- Wengham, John de, Precentor, 69, 92,  
   201  
 Wentworth, Lord Viscount, Laud's letter  
   to, xlv.  
 Wesenham, Godfrey de, C. 68, 88, 201  
 Westminster Abbey, li. tumult in S.  
   Catherine's Chapel in 1174, xxxiii.  
   Missal once in, now at Valencia, xxix.  
 Wethershed, Rich. Abp. Canterbury, 175  
 Wharton, Henry, xxix. xxx.  
 Whiting, John, 70, 95, 201  
   Policia, mother of John, 69, 94, 201  
 Widmore, Rich. MS. once belonging to  
   xxx.  
 Wilgefort. S. Image of, lxvii.  
 William, I. 227  
   Rufus, 227  
 Willielmus de Ecclesia Sanctæ Mariæ,  
   B. 64, 201  
 Winchelsea, Rob. de, Abp. Canterbury,  
   43  
 Windebank, Secretary, li.  
 Wingham. See *Wengham*  
 Winter, Maister, of the Admiraltie, 115,  
   122, 123  
 Winton, Adam de, 49  
 Witheneye, Walter de, 73, 103, 201  
 Wits of Paul's, The, 1650, lv. 148  
 Wokyndon, Nicolas de, 66, 83, 202  
 Woodlock, Henry, B. Winchester, 177  
 Worcester, William of, his measurements  
   of Old S. Paul's 192  
 Wren, Sir C. lxii. 157, 161, 162, 165,  
   168, 172  
   Mr. C. son of Sir C. Wren, 168  
 Wyat, Mr. Carver of Pulpit, 156  
 Wygornia, Rogerus de; or, of Worcester,  
   or de Wyrecestria, 64, 79, 202  
 Wyngaerde, Antonio Van den, his view  
   of London, lxxv.  
 Wythers, John, 202  
 Wyvelde, Rob. de, B. Sarum, 55
- York, Will. of, B. Sarum, 3, 175, 176  
 York, Abp. of, claims to carry his cross  
   erect in London, xxxiii. 47, 48  
   claims precedence over Canterbury,  
   xxxiii.  
   tumult in S. Catherine's Chapel.  
   Westminster Abbey, in 1174,  
   xxxiii.



REPORT OF THE COUNCIL  
THE CANDEN SOCIETY.

READ AT THE GENERAL MEETING

ON THE 25th MAY, 1880.

ERRATA.

---

Page 9, l. 12, the \* should have been placed *before* Canonicus.

„ 76, l. 6, *read* elemosinæ.

„ 177, l. 5, *for* Man *read* S. David's.

Rev. ARCHES CLIVE.

FRANKLIN DOWNES, Esq.

Right Hon. RUSSELL GURNEY.

Right Hon. SIR R. T. KINDERSLEY.

The following have been elected during the same period :—

FRANKLIN BARTLETT, Esq.

WYNN C. BAXTER, Esq.

WILLIAM BETHELL, Esq.

Rev. W. S. BUCKLEY.

JAMES E. DOYLE, Esq.

Rev. J. WOODFALL EDWARDS, M.A.





REPORT OF THE COUNCIL  
OF  
THE CAMDEN SOCIETY,

READ AT THE GENERAL MEETING

ON THE 3RD MAY, 1880.

---

THE Council of the Camden Society elected on the 2nd May, 1879,  
regret the loss of the following Members by death during the past year :—

VEN. GEO. BLAND.

RIGHT HON. LORD CHELMSFORD.

REV. ARCHER CLIVE.

CHARLES DOWNES, Esq.

RIGHT HON. RUSSELL GURNEY.

RIGHT HON. SIR R. T. KINDERSLEY.

The following have been elected during the same period :—

FRANKLIN BARTLETT, Esq.

WYNNE C. BAXTER, Esq.

WILLIAM BETHELL, Esq.

REV. W. E. BUCKLEY.

JAMES E. DOYLE, Esq.

REV. J. WOODFALL EBSWORTH, M.A.

REV. THOMAS FRANCIS KNOX.

RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ROSEBERY.





The books for the past year have been :—

I The Economy of the Fleet, containing an Account of the state of the Fleet Prison in the time of James I. Edited by the Rev. A. JESSOPP, D.D.

II. The Hamilton Papers, 1638-52, being a Selection from Original Letters preserved in the Library of His Grace the Duke of Hamilton. Edited by SAMUEL R. GARDINER, Esq. (*Now ready.*)

III. A Collection of Documents, relating to St. Paul's Cathedral. Edited by the Rev. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D. (*Nearly ready.*)

The volumes to be issued in 1880-81 will probably be—

I. The Puritan Visitation of the University of Oxford. Edited by PROFESSOR MONTAGU BURROWS.

II. Two Chronicles of the Reign of Henry VI. with other Documents relating to the same period. Edited by JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq.

As the first of these two works equals in bulk two ordinary volumes, it is not proposed to issue a third volume in the forthcoming year.

It will be remembered that in their last year's report the Council proposed to the General Meeting of the Society to proceed with the printing of the General Index, and that their proposal received the support of the Meeting.

In accordance with this resolution 155 pages were printed off, bringing the Index down to the word "Beaumont." At this stage, however, a letter was received from Mr. Gough dated Oct. 4, 1879, in which he stated that in consequence of the state of his health he was obliged to abandon all hope of carrying out the work to completion. In consequence of this communication it was finally arranged that Mr. Gough should hand over to the Society the whole of his MS. Index and should release the Society from all claim to further payment, which claim was estimated in the Report of last year at £475.

As soon as the MS. was in their hands, the Council requested Messrs. Moore and Kirk to examine its condition. The result of this examination was to show that it would be possible to abridge the index very



considerably without any detriment to its value, and that in all probability it could be reduced to 1,400 pages instead of the 2,000 at which the original MS. was estimated. This would, however, involve considerable labour, much of which, however, would be in any case unavoidable, as the MS. is not in a condition to be printed off even as it stands.

Messrs. Moore and Kirk have offered to undertake this work for a payment not exceeding £500. The Council has thought it best to propose to the General Meeting that a sum not exceeding £500 shall be applied to the completion of the index by a person competent to the undertaking, if the Council shall deem it hereafter to be for the best interests of the Society that this work be completed.

It will be observed that the *maximum* sum here indicated exceeds that which was estimated as payable to Mr. Gough under the original contract only by £25, whilst the saving in the expense of printing by the abbreviation proposed may probably be estimated at from £350 to £400, upon the estimate of £1,425 given in last year's Report.

By order of the Council,

SAMUEL RAWSON GARDINER, *Director*.

ALFRED KINGSTON, *Hon. Secretary*.





## REPORT OF THE AUDITORS.

WE, the Auditors appointed to audit the Accounts of the Camden Society, report to the Society, that the Treasurer has exhibited to us an Account of the Receipts and Expenditure from the 1st of April 1879 to the 31st of March 1880, and that we have examined the said accounts, with vouchers relating thereto, and find the same to be correct and satisfactory.

And we further report that the following is an Abstract of the Receipts and Expenditure during the period we have mentioned :—

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.	EXPENDITURE.	£	s.	d.
To Balance of last year's account..	606	18	8	Paid for printing 500 copies of The Lords Debates ...	60	13	9
Received on account of Members whose Subscriptions were in ar- rear at last Audit .....	12	0	0	Paid for printing 500 copies The Economy of the Fleet	74	12	6
The like on account of Subscriptions due on the 1st of May, 1879.....	255	1	9	Paid on Account of Printing Index Part I. ....	95	8	4
The like on account of Subscriptions due on the 1st of May, 1880.....	8	0	0	Paid for Printing 500 copies Letters of the Duke of Monmouth .....	3	13	6
To two Compositions in lieu of An- nual Subscriptions .....	20	0	0	Paid for Paper .....	37	6	8
One year's dividend on £466 3 1 3 per Cent. Consols, standing in the names of the Trustees of the Society, deducting Income Tax..	13	14	0	Paid for Binding .....	42	7	10
To Sale of Publications of past years.....	25	0	6	Paid for Transcripts .....	5	6	3
To Sale of the Medieval English-Latin Dictionary Promptorium Parvu- lorum (3 vols. in 1) .....	6	0	0	Paid for Miscellaneous Printing .....	3	19	6
	<u>£ 946</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>11</u>	Paid for delivery and transmission of Books, with paper for wrappers, warehousing expenses (in- cluding Insurance) .....	22	19	4
				Paid for postages, collecting, country expenses, &c. ...	4	3	2
					<u>£350</u>	<u>10</u>	<u>10</u>
				By Balance .....	596	4	1
					<u>£946</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>11</u>

And we, the Auditors, further state, that the Treasurer has reported to us, that over and above the present balance of £596 4s. 1d. there are outstanding various subscriptions of Foreign Members, and of Members resident at a distance from London, which the Treasurer sees no reason to doubt will shortly be received.

HENRY HILL.

GEORGE F. SMITH.













